

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Table of Contents

Title Page

Preface

Introduction

<u>Chapter 1</u>	The Promises of Jesus
<u>Chapter 2</u>	The Commandments of Jesus
<u>Chapter 3</u>	The Words of Jesus Concerning the Godhead
<u>Chapter 4</u>	Heaven and Earth—The World and Time
<u>Chapter 5</u>	Salvation
<u>Chapter 6</u>	Sin—Violation of the Law
<u>Chapter 7</u>	Righteousness—The Fruits of the Spirit
<u>Chapter 8</u>	The Second Coming and Farewell Words in the Passover Chamber
<u>Chapter 9</u>	The Judgments of Jesus
<u>Chapter 10</u>	Prayer—Faith—Divine Healing
<u>Chapter 11</u>	The Teaching of Jesus on Subjects
<u>Chapter 12</u>	The Kingdom, the Church, Israel and Jerusalem
<u>Chapter 13</u>	The Words of Jesus to the Jews
<u>Chapter 14</u>	The Scriptures
<u>Chapter 15</u>	The Miracles of Jesus
<u>Chapter 16</u>	The Preaching of the Gospel
<u>Chapter 17</u>	The Ministry and Atonement of Jesus
<u>Chapter 18</u>	The Prophecies of Jesus
<u>Chapter 19</u>	The Conversations of Jesus With Individuals
<u>Chapter 20</u>	The Parables, Miracles, and Persons to Whom Jesus Spoke
<u>Chapter 21</u>	The Last Words of Jesus

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

in the

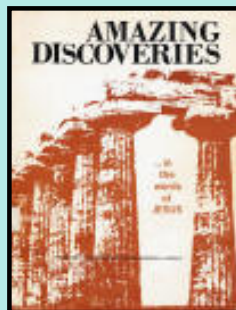
WORDS OF JESUS

Compiled and Coordinated

BY GORDON LINDSAY

COPYRIGHT 1951
By Gordon Lindsay

Published By
CHRIST FOR THE NATIONS, INC.
Dallas, Texas Reprint 1981
All Rights Reserved



AMAZING DISCOVERIES IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Preface

The Chapter Arrangement of the Words of Jesus

Concerning the order in which we have arranged the words of Jesus, we have been governed by the following considerations:

The **First Chapter** contains THE PROMISES OF JESUS. These are His words with which people are the most familiar, as for example John 3:16, or Matt 11:28-30. Many of the PROMISES OF JESUS are found in familiar promise-boxes which many Christians keep on their tables. It is these PROMISES OF JESUS which provide the incentive by which men are inspired to obey all the words of Jesus.

In the **Second Chapter**, we record THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS. These must logically follow the promises, for the latter are valid only to those who obey THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS.

Three is the number of completeness and a symbol of the Godhead. Therefore the words of Jesus pertaining to God, are included in Chapter III.

Four is the world number. (The river in Eden divided into four heads as it flowed out into the earth.) So the words of Jesus on HEAVEN AND EARTH—THE WORLD AND TIME, have been placed in Chapter IV.

Five is the number of redemption. (The Israelites were redeemed with five pieces of silver.) We therefore include the words of Jesus on SALVATION in the Fifth Chapter.

Six is the number of man. The words of Jesus on SIN—the disobedience of man to God—would seem appropriate to this number. They therefore follow in Chapter VI.

Seven is the number of completeness, the perfect number, and properly symbolizes RIGHTEOUSNESS. Therefore, the words of Jesus on RIGHTEOUSNESS—THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT follow in Chapter VII.

Eight is the number of Resurrection, and of a new order. (Christ arose from the dead on the first day of the new week. but the eighth day of the Passion Week) Christ's words on His Second Coming, at which event the resurrection of the righteous dead, and the inauguration of the new order of the kingdom take place, are found in Chapter VIII.

Nine is the last of the digits and is a number fitly symbolizing, fulness, or ending. In the Scriptures it signifies judgment. (Abraham was ninety and nine, when Sodom was condemned to judgment.) Therefore Chapter Nine includes the JUDGMENTS OF JESUS. (As the reader probably is aware, nine is also the number of the Gifts and Graces of the Spirit, and denotes fulness of Divine power and righteousness.)

Ten is the ordinal number of completion. The words of Jesus on PRAYER, FAITH AND HEALING, which if obeyed, bring completeness and perfect satisfaction to the believer, are included in Chapter X.

Chapter Eleven records the WORDS OF JESUS ON SUBJECTS. These subjects cover a wide field and are varied in significance.

Twelve is the number of government. (Twelve tribes constitute the kingdom of Israel.) Hence we have placed the words of Jesus concerning THE KINGDOM OF GOD, THE CHURCH, AND ISRAEL in Chapter XII.

Thirteen is the number of rebellion. The Jews rebelled against Christ and would not have Him to rule over them. THE WORDS OF JESUS TO THE JEWS, are therefore placed in Chapter XIII.

Fourteen (being 2×7) is the number of completeness. THE SCRIPTURES, which are complete in meeting the needs of every man, would logically follow in Chapter XIV.

Fifteen is also a number of resurrection, and the words of Jesus spoken during the performing of the MIRACLES appear in Chapter XV.

Sixteen which is twice eight, too speaks of the resurrection. We have therefore placed Christ's words concerning instruction for the PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL OF THE RESURRECTION in Chapter XVI.

Seventeen is the number of election, and since Christ is the Chief of all the Elect, we place the words of Jesus concerning His Ministry, and His Atonement in Chapter XVII.

The numbers **eighteen and nineteen** are not especially significant. **Twenty** speaks of a time of trouble, and the PROPHECIES OF JESUS, which foreshadow the great judgments which are to come upon the earth, comprise Chapter XX.

THE LAST WORDS OF JESUS, which complete His sayings, follow in our final chapter XXI. The number twenty-one (being three times seven) denotes completeness.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

THE STORY OF HOW AMAZING DISCOVERIES IN THE WORDS OF JESUS CAME TO BE PUBLISHED

These discoveries showing design, pattern, and a super-natural order in the words of Jesus, are a thrilling evidence of their Divine character. In the words of what other man could such an amazing order or design be found? Truly "no man spake like this man." The phenomena which we herein present, we submit as positive and infallible evidence that the words of Jesus are of supernatural origin.

The circumstances under which the unique phenomena of the words of Jesus have been brought to light may be briefly told. It was through a series of coincidences, or rather we are inclined to believe providences, that the writer entered into the labor of the preparation of this work. For a number of years we have been engaged in the organization of, and the participation in, great revivals which have been attended daily by thousands of people. Constantly we have been confronted with the overwhelming need of the sick and the suffering. Every-where we met the agonizing appeal for help for physical and spiritual deliverance. But another circumstance also was evident. Many people in their desperation to find an alleviation of their illnesses, were doing so in a manner that revealed an ignorance of the fundamental laws governing healing and health, as taught in the Scriptures. In general, people who came for healing did not have adequate understanding of the relation between sin and sickness, nor did they have a true appreciation of the sinister character of evil that has root in the life of the natural man. To the uninstructed, it was a matter of getting delivered so that they could go back into their old way of life again. Yet, the truth is that there is but one way to effect a permanent cure of a person's ills, and that is to help the individual to an intelligent understanding of the word of God, that his life might be brought into harmony with its teachings.

In the thousands of letters that regularly flow to our office, and from the multitudes of people who attend our campaigns, there has come to us constantly, the petitions of sick and suffering people, and also of others whose lives had been filled with tragedy, heartbreak, and various misfortunes. Many were vexed with problems and troubles from which they seemed to find no way to extricate themselves. These people implored our prayers, and requested us to solicit others to intercede to God for them. As far as it has been possible, we have been glad to do this, but it has long been obvious that the prayers of others cannot be the full answer to the need of these people. Prayer is indeed the great force of the universe, but to be effective, it must be directed intelligently along Scriptural lines. The Lord observed that the Pharisees prayed long prayers but because the lives of these men were not in harmony with the will of God, their prayers were more or less futile. It is doubtful that even the prayers of Jesus could have helped these people much. As we enter this dark hour of world tragedy, there is an urgent need for men who can pray, and when people get into desperate need, they often are driven to prayer. But the vital need of this present time is for men not only to pray, but also to *know how to pray*.

While being confronted with the distresses and problems of so many people, our mind was constantly exercised concerning the finding of a means of adequately meeting this great problem. There always has been an obvious solution—one so simple in fact that its very simplicity seemed an obstacle in getting people to accept the solution. The remedy for all the ills of man may be found in the words of Jesus. Our thoughts involuntarily turned next and anon to those wonderful words—words that potentially are able to bring deliverance and soothing balm to meet all the needs of the human race, whether physical or spiritual. But how could we stimulate the interest of the people to the point that they might diligently study these words and apply them to their life? And, if possible, how could we find a way to make them more easily accessible to the specific need of each individual? To us it seemed that the words of Jesus were of such supreme importance, and so amazingly comprehensive that they ought to become, as it were, the constitution and by-laws of the conduct of every Christian. But what seemed to be needed was some method by which a person at a moment's notice,

might be able to locate that very word of Christ which would meet his particular need in the hour the need arose.

It was then that we recalled a remarkable vision that some years ago had been given to an evangelist by the name of John McConnel. while he was engaged in intensive evangelization in new and difficult fields. In this vision, Brother McConnel received a significant revelation, concerning the **COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS**. He was made to see the extreme importance of Christians *obeying these commandments. But the most remarkable circumstance of the vision was the sedation that the **COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS** were numerically arranged in sets of sevens. and there were just twenty-one of these sets!* Reverend McConnel afterwards compiled the **COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS** in this order and had them published. Apparently however, he did not realize that he merely touched the surface of an amazing phenomenon, which indeed appears throughout the whole of the words of Jesus.

The possibility occurred to us at this time that other subjects of which Jesus spoke might be arranged in a similar design such as for example, the **PROMISES OF JESUS**. We made a tentative examination of all the Scriptures in which Jesus made distinct promises to believers. And wonder of wonders we soon found in the course of our investigation, the same emerging pattern! We discovered, as in **THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS**, so in **THE PROMISES OF JESUS**, *there were twenty-one sets of sevens. no more. no less.*

We then chose another distinct theme of the words of Jesus, and lo we found that the same pattern of sevens appeared there also. By this time, the possibility began to form in our mind that perhaps all the words of Jesus might follow this same pattern. To make the story short, we were to discover that this was the case! *When the work was completed. we found no less than twenty-one sets of sevens.*

With each saying of Christ. therefore, there are six other corresponding sayings, which he spoke and which are recorded somewhere in the Gospels. Needless to say. the work of arranging 3,087 texts (21 x 21 x 7) and fitting each one into its proper place was no small task. The actual research was not a work that could be shared with another. However. during this period of research we were conscious of a special anointing of the Spirit. and we believe that this had more to do with the rapid facilitation of this labor, than anything else. Ultimately when we had completed our task we found that we had arranged in order 411 (21 x 21) sets of the words of Jesus with each Scripture, set, and major division, having a harmonious and distinctive relation and position to all the others.

THE VALUE OF THIS DISCOVERY

The value of such a work as this is obvious. It makes immediately available to the Bible reader all the words which Jesus spoke on any subject. Thus for example if one wished to know what Jesus had to say concerning prayer. he may find under the major division 'Chapter 104 PRAYER-FAITH-HEALING: seven sets of subjects on prayer, as follows:

1. How to pray
2. Encouragement to importunate prayer
3. Promises to those who ask in the name of Jesus
4. What to pray for
5. The worship of prayer
6. Model prayer given by Jesus
7. The prayers of Jesus

Suppose he is particularly interested in the subject, **WHAT TO PRAY FOR**. He then notices in the sub-topics over each text the following:

1. Ask for the Holy Spirit
2. Pray for them which despitefully use you
3. Pray lest ye enter into temptation

4. Pray that labourers be sent into the honest
5. Pray for the brethren
6. Pray that the Father's will be done
7. Pray that se be accounted worthy to stand before the Son of man

Thus in a brief moment, it is possible for the individual to have all the words of Jesus before him on any given subject. The pattern of these words, in effect gives one, as it were, a divinely inspired concordance, a systematic theology, or a chain reference, of all the wards of Jesus on any given subject. Moreover we might note that the range of the subjects compassed by the Lord is indeed amazing. No man spoke like Jesus spoke! His words are simple and dear, and for the most part may be understood by a child. Yet they hose a sublimity that may never be fully plumbed by the most profound student.

UNITY OF THE BODY OF CHRIST

One other objective the writer has greatly desired to see attained among the people of God. is the recognition of the essential units of the members of the Body of Christ. The greatest hindrance to the achievement of this goal has been the numerous age-long doctrinal controversy that have always exercised the minds of men of different temperaments While it does not appear that the spiritual unity of believers in this age will ever be attained through perfect doctrinal agreement (which was not achieved in Apostolic days nor at any time sinc)'. yet it is evident that the closer this agreement can come. the more easily the unity of the Body may be attained. It is believed that if men will give a careful study to the words of Jesus. as they appear in their harmonious relation to each other, it may assist materially in a more rounded out view of the whole body of truth. This should result in a substantial advance in the direction of spiritual unity.

As a personal testimony, we may say that this study of the words of Jesus as they appear in their harmonious relationship with each other has resulted in a spiritual quickening of the writer and it has been of no little practical benefit in his own life. Surely these words of Jesus are altogether wonderful, charming in simplicity, marvelous in sublimity, terrible in forthrightness, reassuring in promise, and thrilling in their revelation of the glory that is to be revealed.

Here, we would quote the classic words of Colonel Charles W. Lamed. who a number of years ago, made a topical classification of the words of Jesus:

"In nothing else have I realized so fully the sublime conciseness of this delivery of truth to man the holy grandeur of its reticence and completeness. The great silences are no less imposing and overwhelming than the terrible directness and simplicity of its rhetoric. In both, the soul of man stands naked before its Maker, abashed and conscience-smitten as in the first day of sin, but to receive, instead of a curse, the absolution: instead of rejection. reconciliation; instead of forfeiture, a promise."

Needless to say, we would he the last to infer that the work of this compilation is perfect. Actually. we should have had several months more to have gone over the whole body of the material, to eliminate possible errors of judgment. Such time, however, was not available for this purpose. Nevertheless we believe that for practical purposes, our object has been attained. The pattern in most cases is obvious enough to have presented a serious mistake, though in some instances, prayerful and careful consideration was required in the proper classification of certain texts.

It should be understood also that a considerable number of the statements of Jesus bear important significance to more than one subject, and these will be found in their respective places. Generally speaking, a Scripture found in any of the twenty-one major subjects, is not found elsewhere in this same grouping; but there are exceptions.

The sub-headings carried above each scripture have not been placed there to help interpret the Scripture. Indeed most of the statements of Christ are self-interpreting. The sub-headings have been included only for the purpose of assisting the reader to quickly identify the most obvious truth of the Scripture. A few, who saw the original manuscript, upon learning

that we hesitated in using the sub-headings, strongly recommended that we should by all means retain them.

As a last word, the writer is persuaded to believe that the Lord in His Divine Providence, as this day of skepticism draws to a close, has designed that this remarkable pattern be brought to light as a fitting and ultimate proof of the verbal inspiration of the words of Jesus—a proof that may at once be equally obvious to the beginner and to the advanced Bible scholar.

Now our prayer is that God will bless this effort to make more accessible to the sons of men, the truth and life-giving power of the words of Jesus, of which He Himself said. "they are spirit. and they are life." John 6:63.

Gordon Lindsay
January 28, 1951

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 1

THE PROMISES OF JESUS

I. Promises to Him Who Keeps the Commandments of the Lord

1. HE SHALL BE CALLED GREAT

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:19.

2. SHALL BE AS A WISE MAN

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. Matthew 7:24-25.

3. SHALL BE LOVED OF MY FATHER

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21.

4. WE WILL MAKE OUR ABODE WITH HIM

If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 14:23.

5. HE SHALL ABIDE IN MY LOVE

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. John 15:10.

6. SHALL BE MY FRIEND

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. John 15:14.

7. SHALL HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev. 22:14.

II. Promises of Salvation to the Believer

1. HE THAT COMETH TO CHRIST SHALL NOT BE CAST OUT

He that believeth on me shall never thirst . all that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. John 6:35,37.

2. SHALL NOT PERISH

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John 3:15,16.

3. IS PASSED FROM DEATH TO LIFE

Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, bath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. John 5:24.

4. SHALL BE RAISED UP AT LAST DAY

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have ever-lasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:40.

5. HATH EVERLASTING LIFE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me bath everlasting life. John 6:47.

6. SHALL NEVER DIE

And whosoever Iveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:26.

7. SHALL BE SAVED

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved: but he that believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16:16.

III. Promises to Him Who Follows Christ

1. HE SHALL HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. John 8:12.

2. SHALL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. John 10:27,28.

3. SHALL FIND HIS LIFE

If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. Matthew 16:24,25.

4. SHALL HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN

If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. Matthew 19:21.

5. SHALL HAVE AN 100-FOLD IN THIS TIME

Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. Mark 10:29-30 (See V.28).

6. SHALL BE A FISHER OF MEN

Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. Matthew 4:19.

7. SHALL HAVE HONOR FROM THE FATHER

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

IV. Promises of the Bread of Life

1. THE BREAD GIVETH LIFE TO THE WORLD

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. John 6:32-33.

2. HE THAT EATETH SHALL NEVER HUNGER

I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. John 6:35.

3. SHALL NOT DIE

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. John 6:50.

4. SHALL LIVE FOREVER

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. John 6:51.

5. SHALL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE

Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:54.

6. SHALL DWELL IN CHRIST

He that eateth my flesh, drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. John 6:56.

7. SHALL LIVE BY CHRIST

As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. John 6:57.

V. Promises of the Resurrection

1. THOSE OF THE RESURRECTION OF JUST SHALL BE RECOMPENSED

But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke 14:13-14.

2. SHALL DIE NO MORE

But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Luke 20:35-36.

3. SHALL LIVE UNTO GOD

Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. Luke 20:37-38.

4. SHALL BE QUICKENED BY THE SON

For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. John 5:21.

5. SHALL HAVE PART IN RESURRECTION OF LIFE

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28-29.

6. SHALL BE RAISED UP AT LAST DAY

And this is the Fathers' will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. John 6:39.

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:44.

7. THOUGH DEAD, YET SHALL HE LIVE

I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John 11:25.

VI. Promises of the Holy Spirit

1. HOLY SPIRIT SHALL BE GIVEN TO THOSE THAT ASK

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Spirit to them that ask him? Luke 11:13.

2. SPIRIT SHALL BE A WELL OF WATER SPRINGING UP WITHIN

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John 4:14.

3. FROM BELIEVER SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture bath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37-38 (See V. 39).

4. FATHER WILL GIVE COMFORTER TO ABIDE FOREVER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:16-17.

5. DISCIPLES INVITED TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

Receive ye the Holy Ghost. John 20:22.

6. THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER TO BE SENT

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49.

7. DISCIPLES TO BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:5.

VII. Promises of the Work of the Holy Spirit

1. HOLY SPIRIT WILL REPROVE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. John 16:8.

2. HOLY SPIRIT—SOURCE OF THE NEW BIRTH

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. John 3:8.

3. SHALL QUICKEN THE BELIEVER

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. John 6:63.

4. SHALL TESTIFY OF CHRIST

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. John 15:26.

5. SHALL TEACH ALL THINGS

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:26.

6. SHALL GUIDE INTO ALL TRUTH

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:13.

7. SHALL GIVE POWER TO WITNESS

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

VIII. Promises of Christ's Presence

1. CHRIST TO BE WITH BELIEVER UNTO END OF THE AGE

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you away even unto the end of the world. Matthew 28:20.

2. TO BE IN THE MIDST OF BELIEVERS

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. Matthew 18:20.

3. SHALL COME TO COMFORT BELIEVER

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. John 14:18.

4. THE FATHER IS IN THE SON AND THE SON IN THE BELIEVER

At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. John 14:20.

5. THOUGH CHRIST GOETH AWAY, HE COMETH AGAIN

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. John 14:28.

6. THE SON TO MANIFEST HIMSELF TO BELIEVERS

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21.

7. FATHER AND SON TO MAKE ABODE WITH BELIEVERS

If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 14:23.

IX. Promises of Answer to Prayer

1. HE THAT ASKETH RECEIVETH

For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Matthew 7:8.

2. HOW MUCH MORE SHALL THE FATHER GIVE GOOD GIFTS

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Matthew 7:11.

3. ALL THINGS YE ASK BELIEVING YE SHALL RECEIVE

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Matthew 21:22.

4. IF TWO AGREE—IT SHALL BE DONE

Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matthew 18:19.

5. PROMISE OF ANSWER TO IMPORTUNITY

I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. Luke 11:8 (Parable of importunate friend,

Luke 11:5-10).

6. PROMISE TO THOSE WHO PRAY AND NOT FAINT

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18:7-8 (Parable of Unjust Judge, Luke 18:1-8).

7. ABIDE IN CHRIST AND IT SHALL BE DONE

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. John 15:7.

X. Promises to Those Who Ask in the Name of Jesus

1. WHATSOEVER YE ASK IN MY NAME I WILL DO

And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. John 14:13.

2. ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME

If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. John 14:14.

3. WHATSOEVER YE ASK FATHER IN MY NAME

That whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

4. WHATSOEVER YE ASK FATHER IN MY NAME HE WILL GIVE

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. John 16:23.

5. ASK IN MY NAME THAT YOUR JOY BE FULL

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24.

6. IN THAT DAY YE SHALL ASK IN MY NAME

At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I come out from God. John 16:26-27.

7. THESE SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW IN MY NAME

And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. Mark 16:17-18.

XI. Promises of the Infinite Possibilities of Faith

1. ALL THINGS POSSIBLE TO BELIEVER

If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. Mark 9:23.

2. NOTHING SHALL BE IMPOSSIBLE

Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Matthew 17:20.

3. FAITH WILL PLUCK UP A TREE BY ROOT

If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. Luke 17:6.

4. HAVE FAITH IN GOD—WHOSOEVER SHALL HAVE WHATSOEVER HE SAITH

Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Mark 11:22-23.

5. BELIEVE YE RECEIVE AND YE SHALL HAVE

Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Mark 11:24.

6. BELIEVE AND SEE THE GLORY OF GOD

Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? John 11:40.

7. THESE WORKS AND GREATER WORKS SHALL YE DO

Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. John 14:12.

XII. Promises of Dominion Over Satan

1. CHRIST GIVES POWER OVER ALL POWER OF THE ENEMY

I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Luke 10:18-19.

2. WHAT YE BIND ON EARTH SHALL BE BOUND IN HEAVEN

Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Matthew 18:18.

3. YE SHALL CAST OUT DEVILS IN MY NAME

And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues. Mark 16:17.

4. CERTAIN DEMONS CAST OUT ONLY BY PRAYER AND FASTING

Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. Matthew 17:21.

5. AT CALVARY THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD DEFEATED

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. John 12:31.

6. CHRIST GIVES US FREEDOM FROM ALL POWER OF SATAN AND SIN

If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. John 8:36 (See John 8:34-44).

7. CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM SHOULD BE FREE FROM SATAN'S BONDS

And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

XIII. Promises to Those Who Give

1. GIVE SECRETLY AND BE REWARDED OPENLY

But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. Matthew 6:3-4.

2. GIVE AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN IN FULL MEASURE INTO YOUR BOSOM

Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again. Luke 6:38.

3. GIVE AND ALL THINGS CLEAN

But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. Luke 11:41.

4. GIVE AND BE RECEIVED INTO EVERLASTING HABITATIONS

And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9.

5. GIVE AND BE BLESSED

It is more blessed to give than to receive. Acts 20:35.

6. GIVE AND BE RECOMPENSED AT RESURRECTION OF THE JUST

But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke 14:13-14.

7. GIVE AND HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN

One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. Mark 10:21.

XIV. Promises to Those Persecuted for Righteousness' Sake

1. GREAT IS YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matthew 5:10-12.

2. YE SHALL BE SAVED

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. Matthew 10:22.

3. NOT A HAIR OF YOUR HEAD SHALL PERISH

And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. Luke 21:16-18.

4. WISDOM IN THE HOUR OF NEED PROMISED

But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. Luke

21:12-15.

5. HE SHALL BE CONFESSED BEFORE FATHER IN HEAVEN

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father, which is in heaven. Matthew 10:32.

6. HE SHALL BE CONFESSED BEFORE ANGELS OF GOD

Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. Luke 12:8.

7. BLESSED ARE YE WHEN MEN SHALL HATE YOU

Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Luke 6:22.

XV. Promises of Blessing Upon the Meek and the Pure

1. BLESSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:3. (See Luke 6:20).

2. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT MOURN

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Matthew 5:4 (See Luke 6:21).

3. BLESSED ARE THE MEEK

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Matthew 5:5.

4. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HUNGER AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Matthew 5:6.

5. BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Matthew 5:7.

6. BLESSED ARE THE PEACEMAKERS

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Matthew 5:9.

7. BLESSED ARE THE PURE IN HEART

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Matthew 5:8.

XVI. Promises of the Abundant Life

1. COMMUNION WITH CHRIST

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. Rev. 3:20.

2. LIFE AND LIFE MORE ABUNDANTLY

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. John 10:9-10.

3. KNOWLEDGE OF GOD'S WILL

If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. John 7:17.

4. REST FOR THE SOUL

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. Matthew 11:28-30.

5. CHRIST'S PEACE PROMISED

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: Not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:27.

6. THE JOY OF THE LORD

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. John 15:11.

7. GATES OF HADES SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THE BELIEVER

And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Matthew 16:18.

XVII. Promises to the Overcomer

1. OVERCOMER SHALL EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE

He that bath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. Rev. 2:7.

2. SHALL NOT BE HURT OF THE SECOND DEATH

He that bath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. Rev. 2:11.

3. SHALL EAT OF THE HIDDEN MANNA

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. Rev. 2:17.

4. SHALL HAVE POWER OVER NATIONS

And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. Rev. 2:26-28.

5. SHALL BE CONFESSED BEFORE THE FATHER AND THE ANGELS

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. Rev. 3:5.

6. SHALL BECOME A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. Rev. 3:12.

7. SHALL SIT WITH CHRIST IN HIS THRONE

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. Rev. 3:21.

XVIII. Promises of Divine Protection of the Believer

1. IS KNOWN OF CHRIST

I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. John 10:14.

2. SHALL NEVER PERISH

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. John 10:27-28.

3. NO MAN MAY PLUCK THEM FROM THE FATHER'S HAND

My father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. John 10:29.

4. SHALL BE RAISED UP AT LAST DAY

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. John 6:39.

5. THOSE THE FATHER GAVE ARE KEPT

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:12.

6. THE LORD'S PROVISION FOR THE ELECT

And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And, then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not: For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. Mark 13:20-22.

7. GUARDIAN ANGELS WATCH OVER THE LITTLE ONES

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matthew 18:10.

XIX. Promises of the Second Coming of Christ

1. CHRIST SHALL COME IN THE CLOUDS WITH GREAT POWER

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. Luke 21:27-28.

2. SHALL COME AS LIGHTNING OUT OF THE EAST

For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Matthew 24:27.

3. SHALL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matthew 24:30-31.

4. SHALL COME AGAIN TO RECEIVE HIS PEOPLE

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14:3.

5. BLESSING PROMISED TO WATCHFUL SERVANTS

Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. Luke 12:37-38.

6. WISE SERVANT TO BE MADE RULER OVER ALL

Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. Luke 12:42-44.

7. CHRIST SHALL SIT ON THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. Matthew 25:31.

XX. Promises of the Kingdom

1. DISCIPLES ARE GIVEN KNOWLEDGE OF MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Matthew 13:11-12.

2. KEYS OF KINGDOM OF HEAVEN GIVEN

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Matthew 16:19.

3. WHEN SIGNS FULFILLED—KINGDOM COMES

So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Luke 21:31.

4. FATHER'S PLEASURE TO GIVE THE KINGDOM

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.

5. THE BLESSED TO INHERIT KINGDOM OF FATHER

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Matthew 25:34.

6. RIGHTEOUS TO SHINE FORTH IN KINGDOM

Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. Matthew 13:43.

7. CHRIST WILL EAT AND DRINK WITH DISCIPLES IN KINGDOM

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Matthew 26:29. (See Luke 22:16, 18, 30).

XXI. Promises of Rewards

I. REWARD TO BE GREAT

But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. Luke 6:35.

2. THE REAPER TO RECEIVE WAGES

And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. John 4:36.

3. A PROPHET AND A RIGHTEOUS MAN'S REWARD GIVEN TO THOSE WHO RECEIVE THEM

He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. Matthew 10:41.

4. REWARD GIVEN FOR ONE CUP OF COLD WATER

And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. Matthew 10:42.

5. ALL REWARDED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Matthew 16:27.

6. FAITHFUL TO BE RULER OVER MANY THINGS

His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matthew 25:21 (Parable of talents, Matthew 25:14-30).

7. THOSE FAITHFUL IN LITTLE SHALL BE GIVEN AUTHORITY OVER MUCH

And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. For I say unto you, That unto every one which bath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he bath shall be taken away from him. Luke 19:17, 26 (Parable of pounds, Luke 19:11-27).

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 2

THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS

REV. JOHN G. LAKE

How far the world and the Church are away from the standard of Jesus Christ, can best be understood by a study of the Commandments of Jesus. The Commandments of Jesus are binding, and constitute His standard for the Christian conscience. The degree of our Christlikeness can be ascertained by the practical application of these Commandments to our life. As a test of the spirit they are the only infallible rule. If the spirit in us honors, teaches and causes us to live in absolute harmony with the Principles and Commandments and teachings of Jesus Christ, then it is the Spirit of God.

The Beatitudes are the basis for the real Christian's consecration. When embodied in us in actual fact, we are citizens-elect of the Kingdom of Heaven. In the millennial age, when Christ establishes on this earth His universal Kingdom, consisting of "A Parliament of man, the federation of the world," and governs the same as king, the Beatitudes or Principles, together with the Sermon on the Mount (Matt. 5, 6 and 7), and the Commandments of Jesus, will be the Constitution and Laws of the Kingdom.

The Commandments of Jesus are the authoritative declaration of the Son of God., and are forever binding on the Christian soul. They supersede the Ten Commandments of the Law of Moses, as is seen clearly in the fact that Jesus declared, "It is written in your law, `Thou shalt not kill,' but I SAY UNTO YOU that he that hateth without a cause is a murderer."

He who obtains a place in the Kingdom of Heaven, does so through being born again. From his new birth his life will be governed by the Principles and Commandments of Jesus. The tremendous selfishness of the world and the average Christian life is best understood by the application of the unselfish Principles and Commands of Jesus. Observation demonstrates that the really great in God who bless mankind, are those who live in absolute accordance with the teaching of Jesus. With what force then the Words of Jesus come to us, as spoken at the close of His Sermon on the Mount:

"Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock; And the rain descended and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: For he taught them as one having authority." Matt. 7:24-29.

The second series of the words of Jesus are the COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS—21 sets of 7 commandments each. We have not disturbed the original arrangement as compiled by Reverend John McConnel a number of years ago, as it was revealed to him in a vision. THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS are one of the most important of the entire series of twenty-one. May God grant that the reader will build his life upon a sincere and studied obedience of the commandments of the Son of God. (Matt. 7:24-27).

I. Repentance and Coming To Christ

1. REPENT

Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Matt. 4:17.

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and re-pent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. Rev. 2:5.

2. COME TO CHRIST

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. 11:28.

3. SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matt. 6:33.

4. WHEN YOU PRAY FORGIVE

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. Mark 11:25.

5. DENY THYSELF AND TAKE UP CROSS

If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. Matt. 16:24.

6. ASK, SEEK, KNOCK

Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Matt. 7:7.

7. STRIVE TO ENTER IN AT STRAIT GATE

Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. Luke 13:24.

II. Believing the Gospel

1. BELIEVE THE GOSPEL

The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. Mark 1:15.

2. BELIEVE IN GOD, BELIEVE IN CHRIST

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. John 14:1.

3. BELIEVE ON HIM WHOM GOD HATH SENT

This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. John 6:29.

4. BELIEVE THAT I AM IN THE FATHER

Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:11.

5. BELIEVE IN THE WORKS

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37-38.

6. BELIEVE IN THE LIGHT

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. John 12:36.

7. BELIEVE THAT YE RECEIVE

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Mark 11:24.

III. The New Birth

1. YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. John 3:7.

2. CLEANSE FIRST THAT WHICH IS WITHIN

Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Matthew 23:26.

3. MAKE THE TREE GOOD AND ITS FRUIT GOOD

Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree

is known by his fruit. Matthew 12:33.

4. ABIDE IN ME AND I IN YOU

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. John 15:4.

5. HAVE SALT IN YOURSELVES

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. Mark 9:50.

6. LABOUR FOR MEAT THAT ENDURETH TO EVERLASTING LIFE

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. John 6:27.

7. REJOICE BECAUSE YOUR NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20.

IV. Receiving the Holy Ghost and Healing

1. RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST

Receive ye the Holy Ghost. John 20:22.

2. LET THE CHILDREN FIRST BE FILLED

Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs. Mark 7:27.

3. IF A MAN THIRST LET HIM COME TO ME AND DRINK

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37-38.

4. IF YE LOVE ME KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS

If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:15-17.

5. ASK, SEEK, KNOCK AND RECEIVE THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE FULL

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John

16:24. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Luke 11:9.

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? Luke 11:13.

6. TARRY UNTIL YE BE ENDUED WITH POWER

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49.

7. WHEN THE COMFORTER IS COME YE SHALL BEAR WITNESS

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. John 15:26-27.

V. Following Jesus

1. FOLLOW ME

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

2. SUFFER IT TO BE SO NOW; TEACH ALL NATIONS, BAPTIZING THEM

Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Matthew 3:15.

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matthew 28:19.

3. DIVIDE IT (THE LORD'S SUPPER) AMONG YOURSELVES

Take this, and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Luke 22:17-19.

4. DO AS I HAVE DONE TO YOU

If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet: ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. John 13:14-15.

5. DENY THYSELF AND FOLLOW ME

If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. Luke 9:23.

6. TAKE MY YOKE AND LEARN OF ME

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. Matthew 11:29.

7. CONTINUE YE IN MY LOVE

As the Father bath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. John 15:9.

VI. Prayer

1. WATCH AND PRAY ALWAYS

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. Luke 21:36.

2. PRAY LEST YE ENTER INTO TEMPTATION

Pray that ye enter not into temptation. Luke 22:40.

Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. Luke 22:46.

3. PRAY THAT LABORERS BE SENT INTO THE HARVEST

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Luke 10:2.

4. PRAY FOR THEM THAT DESPITEFULLY USE YOU

Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which de-spitefully use you. Luke 6:28.

5. ENTER INTO THY CLOSET ... ASK IN MY NAME AND RECEIVE

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. Matthew 6:6. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24.

At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you. John 16:26.

6. AFTER THIS MANNER PRAY YE

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. Matthew 6:9-13.

7. WHEN YE PRAY USE NOT VAIN REPETITIONS

But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of,

before ye ask him. Matthew 6:7-8.

VII. Faith

1. HAVE FAITH IN GOD

Have faith in God. Mark 11:22.

2. BE NOT FAITHLESS BUT BELIEVING

Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. John 20:27.

3. BE NOT OF A DOUBTFUL MIND

And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. Luke 12:29.

4. TAKE NO THOUGHT FOR WHAT YE EAT OR DRINK

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Matt. 6:25.

5. LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED OR AFRAID

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. John 14:1

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:27.

6. BE OF GOOD CHEER

Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. Matthew 14:27.

7. BE NOT AFRAID: ONLY BELIEVE

Be not afraid, only believe. Mark 5:36.

And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will fore-warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed bath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Luke 12:4-5.

VIII. Searching the Scriptures

1. SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. John 5:39.

2. REMEMBER THE WORD I SAID UNTO YOU

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. John 15:20.

3. LET THESE SAYINGS SINK INTO YOUR EARS

Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. Luke 9:44.

4. TAKE HEED HOW YOU HEAR

Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have. Luke 8:18.

5. TAKE HEED WHAT YOU HEAR

Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. Mark 4:24.

6. BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN (FALSE DOCTRINE) OF THE PHARISEES

Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. Matthew 16:6.

7. BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. Matthew 7:15-17.

IX. Letting Your Light Shine

1. LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE BEFORE MEN

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your father which is in heaven. Matthew 5:16.

2. TAKE HEED THAT THY LIGHT BE NOT DARKNESS

Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. Luke 11:35.

3. I HAVE CHOSEN YOU THAT YE SHOULD BRING FORTH FRUIT

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. John 15:8.

4. BE MERCIFUL

Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Luke 6:36.

5. TELL THY FRIENDS HOW GREAT THE LORD HATH DONE FOR THEE

Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. Mark 5:19.

6. LOOK ON THE FIELDS; THEY ARE WHITE UNTO HARVEST

Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. John 4:35.

7. WALK WHILE YE HAVE THE LIGHT

Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. John 12:35.

X. The Second Coming of Christ

1. HOLD FAST TILL I COME

But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. Rev. 2:25.

Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee. Rev. 3:2-3.

2. BE YE THEREFORE READY

Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. Luke 12:40.

3. LET YOUR LOINS BE GIRDED AND LIGHTS BURNING

Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Luke 12:35-36.

4. TAKE HEED LEST THAT DAY COME UPON YOU UNAWARES

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.

5. REMEMBER LOT'S WIFE

In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Luke 17:31, 32.

6. TAKE HEED THAT NO MAN DECEIVE YOU

Take heed lest any man deceive you: For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. Mark 13:5-6.

7. WATCH FOR YE KNOW NOT WHEN THE MASTER COMETH

Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning: Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch. Mark 13:35-37.

XI. Supreme Love to God

1. LOVE THE LORD THY GOD WITH ALL THY HEART

And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. Mark 12:30.

2. WORSHIP THE LORD THY GOD ONLY

Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matthew 4:10.

3. THEY THAT WORSHIP THE FATHER MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. John 4:23-24.

4. CALL NO MAN FATHER UPON EARTH

And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Matthew 23:9.

5. THOU SHALT NOT TEMPT THE LORD THY GOD

It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Matthew 4:7.

6. FEAR HIM WHO HATH POWER TO KILL AND CAST INTO HELL

But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Luke 12:5.

7. HONOUR THE SON

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. John 5:22-23.

XII. Our Duty to God and Man

1. RENDER TO CAESAR THAT WHICH IS CAESAR'S

Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. Mark 12:17.

2. SWEAR NOT AT ALL; LET YOUR COMMUNICATION BE YEA, YEA; NAY, NAY

But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his foot-stool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. Matthew 5:34-37.

3. WHAT GOD HATH JOINED LET NOT MAN PUT ASUNDER

And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder. Matthew 19:5-6.

4. AGREE WITH THY ADVERSARY QUICKLY

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Matthew 5:25.

5. FORBID NOT THOSE WHO DO MIRACLES IN MY NAME

Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part. Mark 9:39-40..

6. EAT SUCH THINGS AS ARE SET BEFORE YOU

And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. Luke 10:8.

7. GATHER UP THE FRAGMENTS

Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. John 6:12.

XIII. Our Duty to Our Neighbor

1. KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS

Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. Matt. 19:17.

2. DO NO MURDER

Thou shalt do no murder. Matt. 19:18.

3. DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY

Thou shalt not commit adultery. Matt. 19:18.

4. DO NOT STEAL

Thou shalt not steal. Matt. 19:18.

5. DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS

Thou shalt not bear false witness. Matt. 19:18.

6. HONOUR THY FATHER AND MOTHER

Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. Matt. 19:19.

7. DO TO MEN AS YOU WOULD HAVE THEM DO TO YOU

And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. Luke 6:31.

XIV. Covetousness

1. BEWARE OF COVETOUSNESS

Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. Luke 12:15.

2. LAY NOT UP TREASURES ON EARTH

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust cloth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. Matthew 6:19-20.

3. YE TITHE . . . THESE YE OUGHT TO HAVE DONE, AND NOT LEFT OTHER UNDONE

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have

omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Matthew 23:23.

4. GIVE TO HIM THAT ASKETH OF THEE

Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Matthew 5:42.

5. GIVE ALMS OF SUCH THINGS AS YE HAVE

But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. Luke 11:41.

6. WHEN YE MAKE A DINNER CALL NOT RICH NEIGHBORS, CALL THE POOR

When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. Luke 14:12-13.

7. MAKE FRIENDS OF THE MAMMON OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9.

XV. Hypocrisy

1. BEWARE OF HYPOCRISY

Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. Luke 12:1.

2. BEWARE OF A SHOW OF RELIGION WITH HYPOCRISY UNDERNEATH

Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation. Luke 20:46-47.

3. BEWARE OF HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO SAY AND DO NOT

The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. Matthew 23:2-3.

4. BEWARE OF MAKING THE FATHER'S HOUSE A HOUSE OF MERCHANDISE

Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. John 2:16.

5. BEWARE OF THE HYPOCRISY OF DOING ALMS TO BE SEEN OF MEN

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you,

They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth. Matt. 6:1-3.

6. BEWARE OF PRAYING TO BE SEEN OF MEN

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. Matt. 6:5-6.

7. BEWARE OF FASTING TO BE SEEN OF MEN

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. Matt. 6:16-18.

XVI. Meekness

1. TAKE MY YOKE AND LEARN OF ME FOR I AM MEEK AND LOWLY

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. Matthew 11:29.

2. YE SHALL NOT EXERCISE DOMINION AND AUTHORITY OVER BRETHREN

Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister. Matthew 20:25-26.

3. WHOSOEVER SHALL BE GREAT SHALL BE YOUR MINISTER

But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. Mark 10:43-44.

4. BE NOT CALLED RABBI

But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. Matthew 23:8.

5. SIT NOT DOWN IN HIGHEST ROOM WHEN BIDDEN

When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him. Luke 14:8 (see Luke 14:8-11).

6. REJOICE NOT BECAUSE SPIRITS ARE SUBJECT TO YOU

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20.

7. WHEN YE HAVE DONE ALL, SAY YE ARE UNPROFITABLE SERVANTS

So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do. Luke 17:10.

XVII. Our Love to the Brethren

1. LOVE ONE ANOTHER AS I HAVE LOVED YOU

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. John 15:12.

2. DESPISE NOT THE LITTLE ONES

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matthew 18:10.

3. HAVE PEACE ONE WITH ANOTHER

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. Mark 9:50

Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Matthew 5:23-24.

4. WHEN THY BROTHER TRESPASS TELL HIM HIS FAULT

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Matthew 18:15-17.

5. IF THY BROTHER TRESPASS, REBUKE, FORGIVE HIM

Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. Luke 17:3-4.

I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. Matthew 18:22.

6. JUDGE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT

Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. John 7:24.

JUDGE NOT

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what

measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. Matt. 7:1-2.

7. CONDEMN NOT

Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. Luke 6:37.

XVIII. Perfect Love

1. BE YE PERFECT AS FATHER IS PERFECT

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. Matt. 5:48.

2. IF THOU WILT BE PERFECT, SELL, GIVE TO POOR AND FOLLOW ME

If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. Matt. 19:21

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. Luke 12:32-33.

3. LOVE YOUR ENEMIES: PUT UP THY SWORD

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you. Matthew 5:44

Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matthew 26:52.

4. DO GOOD TO THEM THAT HATE YOU; BLESS THEM THAT CURSE YOU

But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. Luke 6:27-28.

5. DO GOOD, LEND, HOPING FOR NOTHING AGAIN

But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. Luke 6:35.

6. RESIST NOT EVIL

But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Matthew 5:39-41.

7. IN PATIENCE POSSESS YOUR SOULS

In your patience possess ye your souls. Luke 21:19.

XIX. Faithful Unto Death

1. BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Rev. 2:10.

2. LET NO MAN TAKE THY CROWN

Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Rev. 3:11.

3. REJOICE WHEN PERSECUTED

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matthew 5:11-12

Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. Luke 6:23.

4. WHEN PERSECUTED IN ONE CITY, FLEE TO ANOTHER

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. Matthew 10:23.

5. WHEN THEY DELIVER YOU UP, TAKE NO THOUGHT WHAT YE SPEAK

But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. Matthew 10:19.

6. MURMUR NOT

Murmur not among yourselves. John 6:43.

7. LOOK UP AND LIFT UP YOUR HEADS AS REDEMPTION DRAWETH NIGH

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. Luke 21:28.

XX. Preaching the Gospel

1. PREACH THE GOSPEL TO EVERY CREATURE

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16:15

And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Matthew 10:7.

2. REPENTANCE AND REMISSION OF SINS TO BE PREACHED IN ALL NATIONS

Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Luke 24:46-47.

3. TEACH ALL NATIONS, BAPTIZING THEM

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matthew 28:19.

4. TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THINGS I HAVE COMMANDED YOU

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Matthew 28:20.

5. WHAT I TELL YOU IN DARKNESS THAT SPEAK YE IN LIGHT

What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. Matthew 10:27

For there is nothing to hide, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. Mark 4:22.

6. FEED MY LAMBS; FEED MY SHEEP

Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? Feed my lambs. Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Feed my sheep. Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Feed my sheep. John 21:15-17.

7. HEAL THE SICK, CAST OUT DEVILS, FREELY GIVE

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Matthew 10:8.

XXI. Wisdom

1. BE WISE AS SERPENTS, HARMLESS AS DOVES

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. Matthew 10:16.

2. BEWARE OF MEN

But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues. Matthew 10:17.

3. LET THE BLIND ALONE

Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Matthew 15:13-14.

4. GIVE NOT THAT WHICH IS HOLY UNTO DOGS

Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. Matthew 7:6.

5. HE THAT HATH A PURSE, LET HIM TAKE IT

When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it. and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. Luke 22:35-36.

6. GO NOT FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE

And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. Luke 10:5-7.

7. WHOSOEVER RECEIVETH YOU NOT, SHAKE OFF DUST OF YOUR FEET AGAINST THEM

And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. Luke 9:5

But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. Luke 10:10-11.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 3

THE WORDS OF JESUS-CONCERNING THE GODHEAD

I. The Father

1. THE SON REVEALS GOD AS A FATHER

When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. Luke 11:2.

2. GOD IS A SPIRIT

God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. John 4:24.

3. NO MAN HATH SEEN THE FATHER

And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. John 5:37

Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. John 6:46.

4. ALL THINGS POSSIBLE WITH GOD

. with God all things are possible. Matt. 19:26

The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. Luke 18:27.

5. ONLY GOD IS GOOD

Why tallest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. Matthew 19:17.

6. NO MAN TO BE CALLED FATHER

And call no man your Father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Matthew 23:9.

7. THE SON REVEALS THE FATHER

These things I have spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. John 16:25.

II. Oneness of the Father and Son

1. GOD IS ONE LORD

The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord. Mark 12:29.

2. THE SON AND THE FATHER HAVE EQUAL HONOR

That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which bath sent him. John 5:23.

3. THE FATHER IS WITH THE SON

And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. John 8:16.

4. THE SON AND THE FATHER ARE ONE

I and my Father are one. John 10:30.

5. THE SON IS IN THE FATHER, AND THE FATHER IS IN THE SON

Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:11.

6. THE SON IS NOT ALONE, THE FATHER IS WITH HIM

Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. John 16:32.

7. THE ONENESS OF THE FATHER AND SON TO BE MANIFESTED IN DISCIPLES

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. John 17:21.

III. The Father and Son Distinguished

1. FATHER AND SON LIKENED TO TWO MEN

It is written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. John 8:17-18.

2. THE LORD SAID UNTO MY LORD

How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? Matt. 22:43-44.

3. TIME OF SECOND COMING KNOWN BY FATHER BUT NOT THE SON

But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Mark 13:32.

4. FATHER IS GREATER THAN THE SON

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. John 14:28.

5. THE FATHER'S WILL AND THE SON'S WILL DISTINGUISHED

Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. Luke 22:42.

6. SON FORSAKEN OF THE FATHER AT THE CROSS

Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? (My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?) Matt. 27:46.

7. THE SON TO CONFESS THE BELIEVER BEFORE THE FATHER IN HEAVEN

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. Matthew 10:32.

IV. The Son and the Holy Spirit Distinguished

1. HOLY SPIRIT ANOTHER COMFORTER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall send you another Comforter. . . . John 14:16.

2. CHRIST TO DEPART AND SEND THE COMFORTER

. . . If I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but, if I depart, I will send him unto you. John 16:7.

3. HOLY SPIRIT NOT TO SPEAK OF HIMSELF BUT OF CHRIST

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come . . . he shall not speak of himself . . . He shall glorify me. John 16:13-14.

4. THE COMFORTER TESTIFIES OF CHRIST

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father . . . He shall testify of me. John 15:26.

5. BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE SON FORGIVEN; BLASPHEMY AGAINST HOLY SPIRIT NOT FORGIVEN

And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matthew 12:32.

6. CHRIST SENDS THE HOLY SPIRIT

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49.

7. THE FATHER, AND SON, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matthew 28:19.

V. Omnipresence of God

1. CHRIST IN MIDST WHEREVER TWO OR THREE GATHERED IN HIS NAME

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. Matthew 18:20.

2. HOLY SPIRIT TO ABIDE WITH DISCIPLES FOREVER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever. John 14:16.

3. HOLY SPIRIT TO DWELL WITHIN HIS PEOPLE

But ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave. . . . John 14:17-18.

4. YE IN ME AND I IN YOU

At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. John 14:20.

5. CHRIST TO MANIFEST HIMSELF TO ALL THOSE WHO OBEY HIM

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21.

6. FATHER AND SON TO MAKE THEIR ABODE WITH THOSE WHO LOVE CHRIST

If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 14:23.

7. CHRIST TO ABIDE WITH BELIEVERS UNTO THE END OF THE AGE

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Matthew 28:20.

VI. Omniscience of God

1. NOTHING HIDDEN BEFORE GOD

Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. Matt. 10:26.

2. NOTHING FORGOTTEN BEFORE GOD

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. Matthew 10:29.

Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? Luke 12:6.

3. EVEN HAIRS OF HEAD NUMBERED

But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Matt. 10:30.

4. NOTHING HID BUT THAT IT SHALL BE MANIFESTED

For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was anything kept secret, but that it should come abroad. Mark 4:22.

5. EVERY IDLE WORD RECORDED

But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. Matt. 12:36.

6. THAT WHICH IS IN DARKNESS SHALL BE BROUGHT TO LIGHT

Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. Luke 12:3.

7. THE SMALLEST DEED FOR CHRIST REMEMBERED

And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. Matt. 10:42.

VII. The Father Commits Omnipotence to the Son

1. FATHER GIVES THE SON POWER TO RAISE THE DEAD

For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. John 5:21.

2. FATHER COMMITS ALL JUDGMENT TO THE SON

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son. John 5:22 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. John 5:27.

3. FATHER GIVES THE SON POWER TO HAVE LIFE IN HIMSELF

For as the Father bath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself. John 5:26 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. John 10:18.

4. ALL THINGS OF THE FATHER ARE THE SON'S

All things that the Father bath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. John 16:15.

5. FATHER GIVES THE SON POWER TO GIVE ETERNAL LIFE

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. John 17:2.

6. FATHER DELIVERS ALL THINGS TO THE SON

All things are delivered unto me of my Father.... Matthew 11:27.

7. FATHER GIVES ALL POWER IN HEAVEN AND EARTH TO THE SON

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Matthew 28:18.

VIII. The Son Came From the Father

I. THE SON IS IN HEAVEN AND CAME FROM HEAVEN

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. John 3:13.

2. FATHER SENT THE SON INTO THE WORLD

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John 3:16.

3. THE SON IS FROM THE FATHER

Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I know him: for I am from him, and he bath sent me. John 7:28-29.

4. THE SON IS FROM ABOVE—NOT OF THIS WORLD

Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. John 8:23.

5. THE SON PROCEEDETH FROM THE FATHER

If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. John 8:42.

6. THE SON CAME FROM THE FATHER

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. John 16:28.

7. THE SON CAME OUT FROM THE FATHER

For I have given unto them the words which thou gayest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. John 17:8, 25.

IX. The Father in the Son Doeth the Works

1. THE FATHER AND THE SON WORKETH

My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. John 5:17.

2. THE SON DOETH ONLY WHAT HE SEES THE FATHER DO

Verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. John 5:19.

3. THE FATHER SHOWETH THE SON GREATER WORKS

For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. John 5:20.

4. THE SON DOETH NOTHING OF HIMSELF

When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father bath taught me, I speak these things. John 8:28.

5. THE FATHER THAT DWELLETH IN THE SON DOETH THE WORKS

Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. John 14:10.

6. BELIEVE THAT THE SON IS IN THE FATHER FOR THE WORKS' SAKE

Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:11.

7. BELIEVERS IN THE SON SHALL DO GREATER WORKS

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. John 14:12.

X. All Must Come to the Father Through the Son

1. NO MAN KNOWS THE FATHER EXCEPT THE SON REVEAL HIM

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Matt. 11:27.

2. HE THAT SERVES CHRIST WILL THE FATHER HONOR

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

3. HE THAT BELIEVES ON THE SON BELIEVES ON THE FATHER

He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. John 12:44.

4. NO MAN COMES TO THE FATHER BUT BY THE SON

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:6.

5. THE SON CHOOSES AND ORDAINS HIS DISCIPLES

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, He may give it you. John 15:16.

6. HE THAT HATES THE SON HATES THE FATHER

He that hateth me hateth my Father also. John 15:23.

7. YE SHALL ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. John 16:23.

XI. The Son Came to Do the Will of the Father

1. THE SON TEACHES THAT THE FATHER'S WILL BE DONE

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Matt. 6:10.

2. THE SON SEEKS TO DO THE WILL OF HIM THAT SENT HIM

My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. John 4:34.

3. THE SON SEEKS NOT HIS OWN WILL BUT THE FATHER'S

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. John 5:30.

4. THE SON CAME NOT TO DO HIS WILL BUT THE FATHER'S

For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. John 6:38.

5. THE SON DOES THOSE THINGS THAT PLEASE THE FATHER

And he that sent me is with me: the Father bath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. John 8:29.

6. THE SON KNOWS THE FATHER AND KEEPS HIS SAYING

Yet ye have not known Him; but I know Him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. John 8:55.

7. THE SON PRAYS THAT THE FATHER'S WILL BE DONE

Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. Mark 14:36.

XII. The Son Came to Speak the Words of the Father

1. THE SON'S DOCTRINE IS THE FATHER'S

My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. John 7:16.

2. HOW THE BELIEVER MAY KNOW SON'S DOCTRINE IS THE FATHER'S

If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. John 7:17.

3. THE SON SPEAKS WHAT HE HAS SEEN WITH HIS FATHER

I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. John 8:38.

4. THE SON SPEAKS NOT OF HIMSELF BUT WHAT THE FATHER GAVE COMMANDMENT

For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. John 12:49.

5. THE SON SPEAKS WHAT THE FATHER SAID

And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. John 12:50.

6. THE SON'S WORD NOT HIS BUT THE FATHER'S

He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. John 14:24.

7. THE SON GAVE THE WORDS THAT THE FATHER GAVE HIM

For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. John 17:8

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. John 17:14.

XIII. The Son Came to Do the Works of the Father

1. THE SON CAME TO FULFILL THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? Luke 2:49.

2. THE SON DOES THE WORKS THAT THE FATHER GAVE HIM

But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. John 5:36.

3. THE SON DOES THE WORKS OF THE FATHER WHILE IT IS DAY

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. John 9:4.

4. THE SON'S WORKS WERE FROM THE FATHER

Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? John 10:32.

5. BELIEVE THE WORKS OF THE SON THAT YE MAY KNOW THE FATHER

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But, if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37-38.

6. TO DISBELIEVE THE WORKS IS TO HATE THE FATHER AND SON

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. John 15:24.

7. THE SON FINISHES THE WORKS OF THE FATHER

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gayest me to do. John 17:4.

XIV. The Son Came to Reveal the Father's Name

1. THE SON DECLARES THE HALLOWING OF THE FATHER'S NAME

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Matt. 6:9.

2. THE SON CAME IN THE FATHER'S NAME; ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME

I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. John 5:43.

3. THE SON DOES THE WORKS IN THE FATHER'S NAME

I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. John 10:25.

4. THE SON INVOKES THE GLORIFICATION OF THE FATHER'S NAME

Father, glorify thy name. John 12:28.

5. THE SON REVEALS THE FATHER'S NAME

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gayest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gayest them me; and they have kept thy word. John 17:6.

6. THE SON COMMITS THE DISCIPLES IN THE FATHER'S NAME

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gayest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:11-12.

7. THE SON DECLARES THE FATHER'S NAME

And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me

may be in them, and I in them. John 17:26.

XV. The Son Came to Seek the Glory of the Father

1. THE SON SEEKS THE GLORY OF THE FATHER

He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own 'glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. John 7:18.

2. THE SON HONORS THE FATHER

I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. John 8:49.

3. THE SON SEEKS NOT HIS OWN GLORY

And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth John 8:50.

4. THE FATHER IS GLORIFIED IN THE SON

Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. John 13:31-32.

5. THE SON DESIRES THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW HIS LOVE FOR THE FATHER

But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. John 14:31.

6. THE SON SEEKS THAT HE MAY GLORIFY THE FATHER IN DEATH

Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. John 17:1.

7. THE SON GLORIFIED THE FATHER ON EARTH

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. John 17:4-5.

XVI. The Son Prays to the Father.

1. THE SON THANKS THE FATHER FOR HIS REVELATION TO BABES

I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. Matthew 11:25-26.

2. THE SON THANKS THE FATHER FOR HEARING HIM ALWAYS

Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the

people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. John 11:41-42.

3. THE SON PETITIONS THE FATHER IN HIS HOUR OF TROUBLE

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. John 12:27-28.

4. THE SON PETITIONS THAT THE CUP PASS IF POSSIBLE

O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. Matthew 26:39-42.

5. THE SON PRAYS FORGIVENESS FOR THOSE WHO CRUCIFIED HIM

Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke 23:34.

6. THE SON CRIES ON THE CROSS THAT HE IS FORSAKEN OF THE FATHER

Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? (My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?) Matt. 27:46.

7. THE SON COMMENDS HIS SPIRIT TO THE FATHER

Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. Luke 23:46.

XVII. The Son Intercedes to the Father

(Divisions as made by C. I. Scofield of the Scofield Bible)

1. That the Son might be glorified. John 17:1-4.
2. For his restoration to eternal glory. John 17:5-10.
3. Safety of believers from world and evil. John 17:11-16.
4. Sanctification of believers. John 17:17-20.
5. For the spiritual unity of believers. John 17-21.
6. That the world might believe. John 17:21-23.
7. That believers might be with him in glory. John 17:24-26.

XVIII. The Father Gives Believers to the Son

1. ALL THE FATHER GIVES SHALL COME TO THE SON

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. John 6:37.

2. OF THOSE THE FATHER GIVES, THE SON SHOULD LOSE NOTHING

And this is the Father's will which bath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. John 6:39.

3. THOSE THAT SEE THE SON SHOULD HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which 'seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have ever-lasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:40.

4. NO MAN CAN COME EXCEPT THE FATHER DRAW HIM

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:44.

5. THOSE WHO LEARN OF THE FATHER COME TO THE SON

It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. John 6:45.

6. NO MAN CAN COME TO THE SON EXCEPT IT BE GIVEN OF THE FATHER

Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. John 6:65.

7. THE FATHER REVEALED THE SONSHIP TO PETER

Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Matthew 16:17.

XIX. The Son Returns to the Father---the Ascension

1. THE SON ASCENDS TO THE FATHER

What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? John 6:62.

2. THE SON PREDICTS THE ASCENSION

Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. John 7:33-34.

3. THE SON GOES TO HIM THAT SENT HIM

But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? John 16:5.

4. THE SON GOES TO THE FATHER AND DISCIPLES SEE HIM NO MORE

Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more. John 16:10.

5. THE SON GOES TO THE FATHER AND RETURNS

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. John 16:16.

6. THE SON CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHER AND RETURNS

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. John 16:28.

7. THE SON ASCENDS TO THE FATHER AFTER MEETING MARY

Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. John 20:17.

XX. The Father and Son Send the Holy Spirit

1. I WILL PRAY FATHER AND HE SHALL SEND ANOTHER COMFORTER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; Even the Spirit of truth . . . John 14:16-17.

2. THE FATHER WILL SEND THE COMFORTER IN MY NAME

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:26.

3. I WILL SEND THE COMFORTER FROM THE FATHER

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. John 15:26.

4. IF I DEPART I WILL SEND THE COMFORTER TO YOU

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. John 16:7.

5. CHRIST BREATHED ON DISCIPLES SAYING "RECEIVE YE THE HOLY GHOST"

Receive ye the Holy Ghost. John 20:22.

6. I SEND THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER UPON YOU

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49.

7. PROMISE OF THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST

For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:5.

XXI. The Work of the Holy Spirit

1. THE HOLY SPIRIT PRODUCES THE NEW BIRTH

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. John 3:8

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. John 3:5.

2. HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:26.

3. HE SHALL TESTIFY OF ME

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. John 15:26.

4. HE WILL REPROVE THE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more. John 16:8-10.

5. HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH: SHOW YOU THINGS TO COME

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:13.

6. HE SHALL GLORIFY ME

He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. John 16:14.

7. YE SHALL RECEIVE POWER AFTER HOLY GHOST IS COME UPON YOU

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 4

HEAVEN AND EARTH-THE WORLD AND TIME

I. Paradise

1. THE EVERLASTING HABITATIONS

And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9.

2. ABRAHAM'S BOSOM (ABODE OF O. T. RIGHTEOUS DEAD)

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. Luke 16:22.

3. PARADISE

Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke 23:43.

4. A PLACE OF MANY MANSIONS

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. John 14:2.

5. A PREPARED PLACE

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14:3.

6. PARADISE

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. Rev. 2:7.

7. THE CITY OF GOD

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev.22:14.

II. Treasure in Heaven (Greek Ouranos)

1. A REWARD IN HEAVEN

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matt. 5:12.

2. A REWARD OF FATHER IN HEAVEN

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. Matt. 6:1,4.

3. TREASURES IN HEAVEN

But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. Matt. 6:20.

4. FATHER IN HEAVEN GIVE GOOD THINGS

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Matt. 7:11.

5. NAMES WRITTEN IN HEAVEN

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20.

6. TREASURE IN THE HEAVENS

Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. Luke 12:33.

7. TREASURE IN HEAVEN

If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give. to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and' come and follow me. Matt. 19:21.

III. Son of Man of Heaven Who Came From Heaven

1. SON OF MAN WHICH IS IN HEAVEN

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. John 3:13.

2. THE TRUE BREAD FROM HEAVEN

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. John 6:32.

3. THE BREAD OF GOD COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN

For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. John 6:33.

4. THE SON OF MAN CAME FROM HEAVEN

For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. John 6:38.

5. THE BREAD WHICH COMETH DOWN FROM HEAVEN

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. John 6:50.

6. THE LIVING BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. John 6:51.

7. THE BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN

This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. John 6:58.

IV. Worship of the Father in Heaven

I. LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE THAT OTHERS MIGHT GLORIFY FATHER

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Matt. 5:16.

2. BE PERFECT AS FATHER IN HEAVEN PERFECT

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. Matt. 5:48.

3. PRAY OUR FATHER, WHICH ART IN HEAVEN

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Matt. 6:9, 10.

4. THE SINNER'S PRAYER: GOD BE MERCIFUL TO ME A SINNER

And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. Luke 18:13.

5. THE FATHER'S REVELATION OF THE SON

Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 16:17.

6. WHEN YE PRAY FORGIVE, THAT THE FATHER MAY FORGIVE YOU

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. Mark 11:25.

But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Mark 11:26.

7. CALL NO MAN FATHER ON EARTH

And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Matt. 23:9.

V. Reward of Father in Heaven

1. THAT YE MAY BE CHILDREN OF FATHER IN HEAVEN

That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. Matt. 5:45.

2. DO ALMS SECRETLY THAT YE MAY HAVE REWARD OF FATHER IN HEAVEN

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Matt. 6:1.

3. HOW MUCH MORE WILL FATHER IN HEAVEN GIVE GOOD THINGS

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Matt. 7:11.

4. THOSE WHO ENTER KINGDOM TO DO WILL OF FATHER IN HEAVEN

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7:21.

5. THOSE WHO CONFESS CHRIST, CONFESSED BEFORE FATHER IN HEAVEN

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny -me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 10:32,33.

6. THOSE WHO DO WILL OF FATHER IN HEAVEN, ARE CHRIST'S BRETHREN

For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. Matt. 12:50.

7. THOSE WHO AGREE IN FAITH SHALL RECEIVE OF FATHER IN HEAVEN

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:19.

VI. The Angels in Heaven

1. ANGELS MINISTER TO THE SON OF MAN

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. John 1:51.

2. ANGELS REJOICE WHEN SINNER REPENTS

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Luke 15:7.

Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over , one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:10.

3. ANGELS CARRY RIGHTEOUS TO PARADISE

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. Luke 16:22.

4. GUARDIAN ANGELS

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:10.

5. ANGELS OF HEAVEN DO NOT MARRY

For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. Matt. 22:30.

6. ANGELS OF HEAVEN NOT OMNISCIENT

But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Mark 13:32.

7. ANGELS OF HEAVEN TO GATHER THE ELECT

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matt. 24:31.

VII. Disturbances in the Heavens

1. SATAN CAST OUT OF HEAVEN AS LIGHTNING

I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Luke 10:18.

2. PHARISEES DEMANDED A SIGN FROM HEAVEN

When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign. Matthew 16:2-4.

3. FIRE AND BRIMSTONE FROM HEAVEN

But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:29.

4. LIGHTNING WHICH SHINETH OUT OF ONE PART OF HEAVEN TO OTHER

For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. Luke 17:24.

5. GREAT SIGNS FROM HEAVEN

And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. Luke 21:11.

6. POWERS OF THE HEAVEN SHAKEN

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. Luke 21:26.

7. STARS SHALL FALL FROM HEAVEN

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. Matt. 24:29.

VIII. Heaven and Earth

1. HEAVEN AND EARTH SHALL PASS, BUT GOD'S WORD TO BE FULFILLED

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Matt. 5:18 (See Luke 16:17, Matthew 24:35).

2. PRAYER FOR GOD'S WILL TO BE DONE IN EARTH AS IN HEAVEN

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Matthew 6:10.

3. THE FATHER IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH

I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Matt. 11:25.

4. HYPOCRITES DISCERN FACE OF SKY AND EARTH BUT NOT SIGNS OF TIMES

Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time? Luke 12:56.

5. WHAT YE BIND ON EARTH SHALL BE BOUND IN HEAVEN

Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:18-19.

6. ELECT TO BE GATHERED FROM UTTERMOST PART OF EARTH AND HEAVEN

And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. Mark 13:27.

7. CHRIST GIVEN ALL POWER IN HEAVEN AND EARTH

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Matt. 28:18.

IX. Son of Man and Earth (Greek, Ge)

1. SON OF MAN HATH POWER TO FORGIVE SINS ON EARTH

But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. Matt. 9:6.

2. SON OF MAN WAS THREE DAYS AND NIGHTS IN EARTH

For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and nights in the heart of the earth. Matt. 12:40.

3. QUEEN OF SHEBA CAME FROM UTTERMOST PARTS OF EARTH TO HEAR SOLOMON

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Matt. 12:42.

4. CHRIST'S QUESTION: SHALL THE SON OF MAN FIND FAITH ON EARTH?

I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18:8.

5. SON OF MAN LIFTED UP FROM EARTH, AT CRUCIFIXION

And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. John 12:32.

6. SON OF MAN GLORIFIED FATHER ON EARTH

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gayest me to do. John 17:4.

7. TRIBES OF EARTH TO MOURN AT SON OF MAN'S COMING

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. Matt. 24:30.

X. The Believer and the Earth

I. MEEK TO INHERIT THE EARTH

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Matt. 5:5.

2. BELIEVERS ARE THE SALT OF THE EARTH

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Matt. 5:13.

3. SWEAR NOT BY THE EARTH

Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Matt. 5:35.

4. LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal. Matt. 6:19.

5. THE KINGS OF EARTH AND THE GIVING OF TRIBUTE

What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Matt. 17:25.

6. IF TWO AGREE ON EARTH—THEY SHALL ASK ANYTHING

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:19.

7. BELIEVERS TO BE WITNESSES TO UTTERMOST PART OF EARTH

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

XI. Judgments on the Earth

I. CHRIST CAME TO SEND FIRE ON EARTH

I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? Luke 12:49.

2. CHRIST CAME NOT TO SEND PEACE—BUT A SWORD

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. Matt. 10:34.

3. THERE SHALL BE ON EARTH DISTRESS OF NATIONS

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. Luke 21:25.

4. MEN'S HEARTS FAILING THEM FOR THINGS COMING UPON THE EARTH

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. Luke 21:26.

5. DAY OF THE LORD TO COME AS A SNARE TO THEM THAT DWELL ON EARTH

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Luke 21:34-35.

6. JEWS TO FALL UNDER JUDGMENT FOR RIGHTEOUS BLOOD SHED ON EARTH

That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Matt. 23:35.

7. BELIEVER TO BE KEPT FROM HOUR OF TEMPTATION TO COME UPON EARTH

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Rev. 3:10.

XII. The World's (Greek Kosmos) Enmity Against God

1. THE WORLD HATETH CHRIST BECAUSE ITS WORKS ARE EVIL

The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. John 7:7.

2. WORLD CANNOT SEE OR RECEIVE SPIRIT OF TRUTH

Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:17.

3. THE WORLD HATETH CHRIST AND HIS FOLLOWERS

If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. John 15:18.

4. YOU ARE CHOSEN OUT OF WORLD, AND WORLD HATETH YOU

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. John 15:19.

5. IN THE WORLD YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION: BE OF GOOD CHEER

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. John 16:33.

6. DISCIPLES ARE NOT OF WORLD AS

CHRIST IS NOT OF WORLD

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. John 17:14.

7. THE WORLD HAS NOT KNOWN GOD

O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. John 17:25.

XIII. The Foundation of the World

1. THINGS REVEALED—KEPT SECRET FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. Matt. 13:35.

2. MANKIND MADE MALE AND FEMALE FROM BEGINNING OF CREATION

But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. Mark 10:6.

3. THE BLOOD OF PROPHETS SHED FROM FOUNDATION OF WORLD REQUIRED

That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation. Luke 11:50.

4. GREAT TRIBULATION TO COME THAT WAS NOT SINCE FOUNDATION OF WORLD

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time., no, nor ever shall be. Matt. 24:21.

5. RIGHTEOUS TO INHERIT KINGDOM PREPARED FROM FOUNDATION OF WORLD

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Matt. 25:34.

6. CHRIST HAD GLORY WITH THE FATHER BEFORE WORLD WAS

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. John 17:5.

7. CHRIST LOVED OF THE FATHER BEFORE FOUNDATION OF WORLD

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. John 17:24.

XIV. God's Kingdom Not of This World

1. CHRIST NOT OF THIS WORLD

Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. John 8:23.

2. HE THAT HATETH HIS LIFE IN THIS WORLD KEEPETH IT

He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. John 12:25.

3. DISCIPLES GIVEN TO CHRIST OUT OF THIS WORLD

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gayest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gayest them me; and they have kept thy word. John 17:6.

4. CHRIST PRAYS NOT FOR WORLD BUT FOR DISCIPLES

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. John 17:9.

5. DISCIPLES NOT OF WORLD AS CHRIST NOT OF WORLD

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. John 17:15,16.

6. CHRIST'S KINGDOM NOT OF THIS WORLD

My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. John 18:36.

7. BELIEVERS NOT TO SEEK THINGS THE NATIONS OF WORLD SEEK

For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. Luke 12:30,31.

XV. God's Love of the World

1. GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD THAT HE GAVE HIS SON

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John 3:16.

2. GOD SENT NOT HIS SON TO CONDEMN THE WORLD

For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. John 3:17.

3. CHRIST GIVETH LIFE UNTO THE WORLD

For the bread O' God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. John 6:33.

4. CHRIST'S FLESH GIVEN FOR LIFE OF THE WORLD

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. John 6:51.

5. CHRIST CAME NOT TO JUDGE WORLD BUT TO SAVE IT

And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. John 12:47.

6. CHRIST PRAYED DISCIPLES TO BE ONE THAT WORLD MIGHT BELIEVE

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. John 17:21.

7. THAT DISCIPLES BE MADE ONE THAT WORLD MAY KNOW FATHER SENT THE SON

I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. John 17:23.

XVI. The Son of Man's Coming and Departure From the World

1. SON OF GOD SANCTIFIED AND SENT INTO WORLD

Say ye of him, whom the Father bath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? John 10:36.

2. A LITTLE WHILE AND WORLD SEETH ME NO MORE

Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. John 14:19.

3. THE WORLD REJOICETH AT CHRIST'S DEATH; DISCIPLES' SORROW TURNED TO JOY

Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John 16:19,20.

4. CHRIST CAME FROM FATHER INTO WORLD R ETURNETH TO FATHER

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. John 16:28.

5. CHRIST LEAVETH THE WORLD

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. John 17:11.

6. WHILE IN THE WORLD HE KEPT DISCIPLES

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:12.

7. CHRIST CAME INTO THE WORLD TO BE A KING

Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. John 18:37.

XVII. Evangelization of the World

1. CHRIST SPEAKETH TO THE WORLD THAT WHICH HE HEARD OF THE FATHER

I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. John 8:26.

2. THE FIELD IS THE WORLD

The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one. Matt. 13:38 (See parable of tares, Matt. 13:36-43).

3. WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED IF HE GAIN THE WORLD

For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Matt. 16:26.

4. GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM TO BE PREACHED TO ALL THE WORLD

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matt. 24:14.

5. GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED THROUGHOUT WORLD

Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her. Matt. 26:13.

6. CHRIST SPOKE OPENLY TO THE WORLD

I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. John 18:20.

7. COMMAND TO DISCIPLES TO GO INTO ALL THE WORLD

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16:15.

XVIII. The Light of the World

1. MEN'S CONDEMNATION—THAT LIGHT IS IN WORLD AND THEY REJECT IT

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men love darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John 3:19.

2. THOSE WHO FOLLOW CHRIST SHALL HAVE LIGHT OF LIFE

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. John 8:12.

3. I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. John 9:5.

4. THE LIGHT OF THIS WORLD

Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. John 11:9.

5. I AM COME A LIGHT THAT MEN WALK NOT IN DARKNESS

I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. John 12:46.

6. AS FATHER SENT CHRIST SO CHRIST SENDS DISCIPLES INTO WORLD

As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. John 17:18.

7. DISCIPLES ARE THEREFORE THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Matt. 5:14.

XIX. Judgments on the World

1. WOE TO THE WORLD BECAUSE OF OFFENCES

Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Matt. 18:7.

2. FOR JUDGMENT CHRIST CAME INTO THE WORLD

For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. John 9:39.

3. NOW IS JUDGMENT ON WORLD; PRINCE OF THIS WORLD CAST OUT

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. John 12:31.

4. JUDGMENT FALLS ON PRINCE OF THIS WORLD AT CALVARY

Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and bath nothing in me. John 14:30.

But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. John 14:31.

5. HOLY SPIRIT TO REPROVE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. John 16:8.

6. PRINCE OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED

Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. John 16:11.

7. HOUR OF TEMPTATION TO COME UPON ALL THE WORLD TO TRY THEM

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Rev. 3:10.

XX. This World and the World to Come (Greek, Aion, Age)

1. SIN AGAINST HOLY GHOST FORGIVEN NOT IN THIS WORLD NOR ONE TO COME

And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matt. 12:32.

2. THE CARES AND RICHES OF THIS WORLD CHOKE SEED

He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. Matt. 13:22.

3. CHILDREN OF WICKED ONE TO BE BURNED AT END OF WORLD

The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. Matt. 13:39,40.

4. CHRIST'S FOLLOWERS TO RECEIVE 100-FOLD IN THIS TIME AND LIFE IN WORLD TO COME

But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. Mark 10:30 (See Luke 18:29-30).

5. CHILDREN OF THIS WORLD WISER IN THEIR GENERATION THAN CHILDREN OF LIGHT

And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. Luke 16:8.

6. CHILDREN OF THIS WORLD MARRY, BUT NOT THOSE OF WORLD TO COME

The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. Luke 20:34,35.

7. CHRIST TO BE WITH DISCIPLES UNTO END OF WORLD

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Matt. 28:20.

XXI. Time (Greek, Kairos, Fixed Time)

1. TIME FULFILLED FOR KINGDOM OF GOD

The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. Mark 1:15.

2. HYPOCRITES DISCERN SIGNS OF SKY BUT NOT SIGNS OF TIMES

And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? Matt. 16:3.

3. FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST TO RECEIVE 100-FOLD IN THIS TIME

But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. Mark 10:30.

4. JEWS KNEW NOT THE TIME OF THEIR VISITATION

And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:44.

5. YE KNOW NOT TIME OF HIS COMING, THEREFORE WATCH AND PRAY

Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. Mark 13:33.

6. BE NOT DECEIVED AS THE TIME DRAWETH NEAR

Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth ' near: go ye not therefore after them. Luke 21:8.

7. THE FULFILLMENT OF TIMES OF THE GENTILES

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gen-tiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:24.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 5

SALVATION

I. Christ's Invitation to Whosoever Will

1. COME UNTO ME AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. 11:28.

2. IF ANY MAN THIRST LET HIM COME

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37-38.

3. I AM THE DOOR; IF ANY MAN ENTER HE SHALL BE SAVED

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. John 10:9.

4. GO INTO HIGHWAYS AND BID AS MANY AS YOU FIND TO THE MARRIAGE

Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. Matt. 22:9-10 (See Parable of Marriage Feast, Matt. 22:2-14).

5. GO INTO THE HIGHWAYS AND HEDGES AND COMPEL THEM TO COME IN

Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. Luke 14:21-23 (See Parable of Great Supper, Luke 14: 16-23).

6. IF ANY MAN HEAR MY VOICE AND OPEN THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. Rev. 3:20.

7. WHOSOEVER WILL, LET HIM TAKE THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. Rev. 22:17.

II. Those Who Would Be Saved Must Turn From False Hopes

1. ALL MUST REPENT OR PERISH

Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Luke 13:2-3.

2. THOSE WHO REST IN THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE ABASED

I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. Luke 18:14 (Read Parable Luke 18:9-14).

3. THERE IS NONE GOOD BUT GOD ONE THING THOU LACKEST

Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God. . . . One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. Mark 10:18, 21.

4. A TRUST IN RICHES MUST BE FORSAKEN

Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! Mark 10:24.

5. REPENT OF LUKEWARMNESS OR BE REJECTED

I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Rev. 3:15-16.

6. NOT THOSE WHO SAY "LORD, LORD," BUT THEY WHO DO WILL OF GOD ARE SAVED

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7:21.

7. THOSE WHO CLAIM GREAT WORKS BUT DO INIQUITY TO BE CONDEMNED

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess. unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matt. 7:22-23.

III. Those Who Would Be Christians Should Count the Cost

I. THE STRAIT GATE AND NARROW WAY ALONE LEADS TO LIFE

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and . few there be that find it. Matt. 7:13-14.

2. GOD MUST COME FIRST BEFORE ALL ELSE

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Luke 14:26 (Compare Matt. 10:37).

3. HE WHO WOULD FOLLOW CHRIST MUST BEAR HIS CROSS

And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. Luke 14:27.

4. CHRIST ADVISES MEN TO COUNT THE COST

For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Luke 14:28-30.

5. HE THAT FORSAKETH NOT ALL CANNOT BE CHRIST'S DISCIPLE

So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Luke 14:33 (See Parable of King Going to War, Luke 14:31-33).

6. CHRIST REPLIES TO ONE WHO WOULD FOLLOW HIM

The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. Matt. 8:20.

7. THE TERRIBLE COST OF NOT SERVING CHRIST

For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in ex-change for his soul? Matt. 16:26.

IV. Salvation Revealed By God Only to the Humble

I. THE FATHER GIVES REVELATION ONLY TO THE HUMBLE

I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. Matt. 11:25-26.

2. NO MAN KNOWETH THE FATHER EXCEPT THE SON REVEAL HIM

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Matt. 11:27.

3. THE MESSIAHSHIP OF JESUS REVEALED BY THE FATHER

Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 16-17.

4. HE THAT COMES TO CHRIST WILL NOT BE CAST OUT

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. John 6:37.

5. NO MAN CAN COME TO CHRIST EXCEPT THE FATHER DRAW HIM

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. John 6:44, 65.

6. MYSTERY OF THE KINGDOM NOT REVEALED TO THOSE WHOSE HEARING AND SEEING ARE DULL

Unto you it is given to know the 'mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. Mark 4:11-12 (Compare Matt. 13:15 and John 12:40).

7. THOSE WHO ARE OF GOD WILL HEAR GOD'S WORDS

He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. John 8:47.

V. Repentance

1. REPENT AND BELIEVE THE GOSPEL

The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. Mark 1:15.

2. EXCEPT YE REPENT YE SHALL PERISH

Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Luke 13:4-5.

3. SINNERS CALLED TO REPENTANCE

I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Luke 5:3.22.

4. IF ONE WILL NOT REPENT FROM HEARING GOD'S WORD—A MIRACLE WILL NOT PERSUADE HIM

And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the (lead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke 16:30-31.

5. REPENTANCE MUST BE IN DEEP HUMILITY, AND FOLLOWED BY ACTION

I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. Luke 15:18-19 (See Parable of Prodigal Son, Luke 15:11-32).

6. CHRIST GIVES AN EXAMPLE OF TRUE REPENTANCE

And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. Luke 18:13-14 (See Parable of Pharisee and Publican, Luke 18:9-14).

7. REPENTANCE OF ONE SINNER CAUSES JOY IN HEAVEN

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:7 and 10 (See Parables of Lost Sheep, Luke 15:3-7, and Lost Coin, Luke 15:8-10).

VI. Those Who Come to Christ Must Forgive

1. WHEN YE PRAY, FORGIVE

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Mark 11:25-26.

2. FORGIVE AND YE SHALL BE FORGIVEN

Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be for-given. Luke 6:37.

3. IF THY BROTHER REPENT—FORGIVE HIM

Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. Luke 17:3.

4. FORGIVE SEVEN TIMES IF A BROTHER REPENTS

And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. Luke 17:4.

5. FORGIVE UNTO SEVENTY TIMES SEVEN

I say not unto thee, Until seven times but, Until seventy times seven. Matt. 18:22.

6. IF YOU DO NOT FORGIVE, YOU SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN

So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses. Matt. 18:35 (See Parable of Unforgiving Servant, Matt. 18:21-35).

7. IN COMING TO THE ALTAR, FIRST BE RECONCILED TO THY BROTHER

Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first he reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Matt. 5:23-24.

VII. Divine Forgiveness of the Sinner's Sins Through Faith

1. REPENTANCE AND REMISSION OF SINS TO BE PREACHED AMONG ALL NATIONS

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Luke 24:47.

2. WHOSOEVER'S SINS YE REMIT, THEY ARE REMITTED

Receive ye the Holy Ghost: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. John 20:22-23.

3. SON OF MAN HAS POWER TO FORGIVE SINS

Whether it is easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. Mark 2:9-11.

4. CHRIST'S GREAT EXAMPLE OF FORGIVENESS ON THE CROSS

Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke 23:34.

5. THEY THAT ARE FORGIVEN MUCH LOVE MUCH

Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. Luke 7:47.

6. SINS ARE FORGIVEN THROUGH FAITH

Thy sins are forgiven. Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. Luke 7:48,50 (Read incident of the sinner woman who was forgiven, Luke 7:36-50).

7. BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST IS NEVER FORGIVEN

Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Mark 3:28-29.

VIII. Believing On Christ

1. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST SHALL NEVER PERISH

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John 3:15-16.

2. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST IS NOT CONDEMNED

For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. John 3:17-18.

3. HE THAT BELIEVETH IS PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE

Verily, verily, I say unto you. He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. John 5:24.

4. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST SHALL NEVER THIRST

I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. John 6:35.

5. HE THAT BELIEVETH HATH EVERLASTING LIFE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. John 6:47.

6. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL NEVER DIE

And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:26.

.1. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL NOT ABIDE IN DARKNESS

I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. John 12:46.

IX. The New Birth Necessary to Enter Kingdom of God

1. EXCEPT A MAN BE BORN AGAIN, HE CANNOT SEE KINGDOM OF GOD

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. John 3:3.

2. EXCEPT HE BE BORN OF WATER AND SPIRIT HE CANNOT ENTER KINGDOM OF GOD

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. John 3:5.

3. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT IS SPIRIT

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. John 3:6.

4. YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. John 3:7.

5. THE MYSTERY OF THE NEW BIRTH

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. John 3:8.

6. JESUS REPROACHES A RELIGIOUS RULER FOR NOT KNOWING THESE THINGS

Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? John 3:10.

7. IF ONE KNOWS NOTHING OF THE NEW BIRTH HOW SHALL HE KNOW OTHER THINGS?

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness: If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? John 3:11-12.

X. Confession of Christ

1. HE THAT CONFESSES CHRIST BEFORE MEN, SHALL BE CONFESSED BEFORE THE FATHER

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 10:32-33.

2. HE THAT CONFESSES CHRIST BEFORE MEN SHALL BE CONFESSED BEFORE ANGELS

Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. Luke 12:8.

3. CHRIST ASKS A CONFESSION FROM HIS DISCIPLES

But whom say ye that I am? Matt. 16:15.

4. CHRIST ASKS A CONFESSION OF THE BLIND MAN HE HEALED

Dost thou believe on the Son of God? John 9:35.

5. CHRIST ASKS A CONFESSION FROM MARTHA

I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:25-26.

6. CHRIST DRAWS A CONFESSION FROM HIS DISCIPLES

Will ye also go away? John 6:67.

7. THOSE ASHAMED OF CHRIST—OF THEM CHRIST SHALL BE ASHAMED

For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. Luke 9:26.

XI. Baptism

1. WATER BAPTISM—HE THAT BELIEVETH AND IS BAPTIZED SHALL BE SAVED

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved: but he that believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16:16.

2. THE GREAT COMMISSION

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matt. 28:19.

3. BAPTISM NECESSARY TO FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS

Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Matt. 3:15.

4. BAPTISM—AN ORDINANCE OF GOD

The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. Mark 11:30.

5. HOLY GHOST BAPTISM—BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT AND WATER BAPTISM DISTINGUISHED

For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:5.

6. BAPTISM OF SORROW

But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished? Luke 12:50.

7. DISCIPLES ARE TO SHARE IN THE BAPTISM OF SORROW

Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is pre-pared of my Father. Matt. 20:22-23.

XII. Those Who Continue in God's Word Saved

1. THEY WHO ENDURE TO END—SHALL BE SAVED

But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. Matt. 24:13.

2. THEY THAT CONTINUE ARE DISCIPLES INDEED

If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed. John 8:31.

3. THE HONEST AND GOOD HEART BRINGS FORTH FRUIT WITH PATIENCE

But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. Luke 8:15 (See Parable of the Sower, Luke 8:5-15).

4. IN PATIENCE POSSESS YOUR SOULS

In your patience possess ye your souls. Luke 21:19.

5. ABIDE OR BE CAST FORTH

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John 15:4 and 6.

6. THOSE WHO KEEP COMMANDMENTS—ABIDE IN CHRIST'S LOVE

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. John 15:9-10.

7. WATCH THAT YE MAY BE ACCOUNTED WORTHY TO ESCAPE ALL THINGS

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. Luke 21:34-36.

XIII. Faith Without Works is Dead

1. NO VALUE IN SAYING "LORD, LORD," WITHOUT OBEDIENCE

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Luke 6:46.

2. CHRIST'S RESPONSE TO ZACCHEUS' REPENTANCE AND RESTITUTION

This day is salvation come to this house, forso much as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. Luke 19:9-10.

3. LET LIGHT SHINE THAT MEN MAY SEE YOUR GOOD WORKS

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Matt. 5:16 (See Parable of Candle, Matt. 5:14-16).

4. YE SHALL KNOW MEN BY THEIR FRUITS

Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. Matt. 7:16-17 (See Parable of the Good and Evil Tree, Matt. 7:16-20).

5. A TREE THAT BEARS NOT SHALL BE CUT DOWN

And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. Luke 13:9 (See Parable of Barren Fig Tree, Luke 13:6-9).

6. YE ARE ORDAINED TO BEAR FRUIT

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16 (See Parable of Vine and Branches, John 15:1-16).

7. SOME BELIEVE FOR AWHILE—BUT LATER FALL AWAY

They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection, But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience. Luke 8:13-15.

XIV. Sanctification, Cleansing, and Holy Living

1. THE PURE IN HEART SHALL SEE GOD

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Matt. 5:8.

2. NONE. MAY HAVE PART WITH CHRIST, EXCET HE WASH THEM

If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. John 13:8.

3. DISCIPLES WERE CLEAN, BUT NOT ALL (JUDAS ISCARIOT)

He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. John 13:10.

4. A BRANCH THAT BEARETH FRUIT IS PURGED

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. John 15:2.

5. CLEANSING THROUGH THE WORD

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. John 15:3.

6. YE ARE NOT OF THE WORLD AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.. John 17:15-16.

7. SANCTIFICATION IS THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. John 17:17.

XV. Healing of Soul and Body

1. CHRIST'S ANSWER TO "IF THOU WILT"

I will: be thou clean. Matt. 8:3.

2. THY FAITH MAKES THEE WHOLE

Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. Mark 5:34.

3. HEALING AND FORGIVENESS OF SINS, RELATED ACTS OF DIVINE MERCY

For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Matt. 9:5-6.

4. CHRIST'S MINISTRY OF DELIVERANCE

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised. Luke 4:18.

5. HEALING IS THE CHILDREN'S BREAD

It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. Matt. 15:26.

6. BELIEVERS BOUND BY SATAN OUGHT TO BE LOOSED

And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

7. CHRIST'S BODY WAS BROKEN FOR THE BELIEVER (See Verses 29-30)

Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. I Cor. 11:24.

XVI. Believers Are to Receive the Living Water of the Spirit

1. HOLY SPIRIT IS GIVEN TO THEM THAT ASK

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? Luke 11:13.

2. THE HOLY SPIRIT WITHIN BELIEVER, A WELL OF LIVING WATER

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John 4:14.

3. IT IS THE SPIRIT THAT QUICKENS THE BELIEVER

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. John 6:63.

4. OUT OF THE BELLY OF THE BELIEVER SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37-38.

5. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS TO ABIDE WITHIN FOREVER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:16-17.

6. CHRIST BREATHES UPON THE DISCIPLES THE BREATH OF THE SPIRIT

Receive ye the Holy Ghost. John 20:22.

7. THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER RECEIVED AS DISCIPLES TARRY

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49 (See Acts 1:4-5).

XVII. Overcoming Temptation

1. CHRIST OVERCOMES TEMPTATION TO THE BODY BY SAYING "IT IS WRITTEN"

It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Matt. 4:4.

2. CHRIST OVERCOMES TEMPTATION TO THE SOUL

It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Matt. 4:7.

3. CHRIST OVERCOMES DEVIL'S TEMPTATION TO THE SPIRIT

Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. 4:10.

4. PRAYER TO BE KEPT FROM TEMPTATION

And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. Matt. 6:13.

5. WARNING TO WATCH LEST YE ENTER TEMPTATION

Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Matt. 26:41.

6. TEMPTATION CAUSES SOME TO FALL AWAY

They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in the time of temptation fall away. Luke 8:13.

7. TERRIBLE HOUR OF TEMPTATION TO COME ON ALL THE WORLD

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Rev. 3:10.

XVIII. Divine Protection of Those Who Follow Christ

1. NOT THE WILL OF THE FATHER THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH

Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. Matt. 18:14.

2. NO MAN IS ABLE TO PLUCK GOD'S SHEEP FROM THE FATHER'S HAND

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. John 10:27-29.

3. THE GOOD SHEPHERD KNOWS HIS SHEEP

I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. John 10:14.

4. THE FATHER'S WILL THAT CHRIST SHOULD LOSE NOTHING

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. John 6:39.

5. CHRIST KEPT THOSE THE FATHER GAVE HIM

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:12.

6. NOT A HAIR OF YOUR HEAD SHALL PERISH

But there shall not an hair of your head perish. Luke 21:18.

7. THE GUARDIAN ANGELS OF BELIEVERS

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:10.

XIX. Life and Life More Abundantly

1. CHRIST GIVES LIFE AND LIFE MORE ABUNDANTLY

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. John 10:10.

2. HE THAT DRINKETH OF THE WATER CHRIST GIVES SHALL NEVER THIRST

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall he in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John 4:14.

3. HE SHALL HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
John 8:12.

4. HE SHALL HAVE PART IN THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28-29.

5. HE SHALL RECEIVE AN HUNDRED-FOLD IN THIS LIFE

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. Mark 10:29-30.

6. HE SHALL EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE

To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
Rev. 2:7.

7. THOUGH DEAD, YET SHALL HE LIVE

I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John 11:25.

XX. The Days of Salvation Limited

1. THERE IS AN ACCEPTABLE TIME FOR MAN'S SALVATION

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me . to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
Luke 4:18-19.

2. WHEN HEART BECOMES HARDENED, MAN CANNOT BE CONVERTED

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. . . . For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Matt. 13:13 and 15.

3. THE RICH FOOL SUDDENLY CUT OFF FROM LIFE

But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? Luke 12:20 (See Parable of Rich Fool, Luke 12:16-21).

4. UNBELIEVERS SHALL SEEK CHRIST—TOO LATE

I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. John 8:21.

5. WHEN THE DOOR OF SALVATION IS SHUT, NONE MAY ENTER

Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are. Luke 13:24-25 (Read Luke 12:24-28).

6. THE IMPASSABLE GULF BETWEEN RIGHTEOUS AND WICKED AFTER DEATH

And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Luke 16:26 (See Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus, Luke 16:19-31).

7. THE COMING OF CHRIST SHALL MARK DESTRUCTION FOR THE WICKED

And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and

destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. Luke 17:26-30.

XXI. Basis on Which the Lost Are Judged—Rejection of Light

1. NOT THE WILL OF THE FATHER THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH

Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. Matt. 18:14.

2. THOSE WHO ARE BLIND BY CHOICE COMMIT PRESUMPTUOUS SIN

If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. John 9:41.

3. SIN NOT RECKONED ON THOSE WHO HAVE NOT THE WORD

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. John 15:22.

4. SIN NOT RECKONED ON THOSE WHO HAVE NO LIGHT

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated me and my Father. John 15:24.

5. THE IGNORANT SERVANT BEATEN WITH FEW STRIPES

But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. Luke 12:48.

6. THE DISOBEDIENT SERVANT BEATEN WITH MANY STRIPES

And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and pre-pared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. Luke 12:47.

7. CONDEMNATION IS—THAT MEN LOVED DARKNESS RATHER THAN LIGHT

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John 3:19.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 6

SIN-VIOLATION OF THE LAW

This sixth series of the Words of Jesus, include 21 sets of seven statements each on SIN—VIOLATION OF THE LAW. It is interesting to note that each of these sets falls under the classification of a violation of one of the TEN COMMANDMENTS. In this connection we should also call to mind that Jesus summed up the first commandments of The Mosaic Law in Mark 12:30 quoting from Deut. 6:5.

"And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might."

The last six commandments of The Mosaic Law are summed up in His words in Mark 12:31, quoting from Lev. 19:18,

"Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

In the classifications of these two and the Ten Commandments, all the sins that Jesus mentioned are included. All sin obviously has its roots in selfishness and lack of love for God and man.

I. The Sin of Disbelief in God's Son

1. HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT IS CONDEMNED

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. John 3:18.

2. THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT, OPEN TO THE DELUSION OF A FALSE CHRIST

I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another come in his own name, him ye will receive. John 5:43.

3. JEWS WOULD NOT BELIEVE AFTER THEY HAD SEEN

But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. John 6:36.

4. UNBELIEVERS SHALL DIE TN THEIR SINS

I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. John 8:24.

S. HE THAT DENIETH CHRIST SHALL BE DENIED

But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. Luke 12:9.

6. WORDS OF CHRIST TO JUDGE UNBELIEVERS ON LAST DAY

If any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not . the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12:47-48.

7. UNBELIEVERS SHALL BE DAMNED

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16:16.

II. The Sin of Unbelief

1. FAILURE CAUSED BY UNBELIEF

Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Matt. 17:20.

2. WHY DOUBT?

O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? Matt. 14:31.

3. WHY REASON IN YOUR HEART?

Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Mark 2:8.

4. SIGNS AND WONDERS SHOULD NOT BE NECESSARY TO FAITH

Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. John 4:48.

5. ONCE THE WORD HAS COME, UNBELIEF IS SIN

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. John 15:22.

6. WHEN THE WORKS OF GOD ARE DONE, THERE IS NO EXCUSE FOR UNBELIEF

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. John 15:24.

7. THOSE WHO DO NOT BELIEVE GOD'S WORD, WILL NOT BELIEVE CHRIST

Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? John 5:45-47.

III. The Sin of Idolatry

1. THE IDOLATRY OF THE WORSHIP OF ANY BUT GOD

Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. 4:10.

2. THE IDOLATRY OF CALLING ANY MAN FATHER

And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Matt. 23:9.

3. THE IDOLATRY OF SERVING MAMMON

No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Matt. 6:24.

4. THE IDOLATRY OF PARENT OR CHILD-WORSHIP

He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. Matt. 10:37.

5. THE IDOLATRY OF SELF-WORSHIP

He that loveth his life shall lose it; John 12:25.

6. THE IDOLATRY OF THE LOVE OF WORLDLY PLEASURES

And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. Luke 8:14.

7. THE IDOLATRY OF THE LOVE OF RICHES

Children, how hard it is for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! Mark 10:24.

IV. Blindness to Spiritual Things

1. THE BLINDNESS OF DULL EARS AND CLOSED EYES

For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Matt. 13:15.

2. BLIND LEADERS OF THE BLIND SHALL FALL INTO THE SAME DITCH

Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Matt. 15:14.

3. BLINDNESS TO THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? Matt. 16:2-3.

4. THE BLINDNESS OF SEEING AND NOT PERCEIVING

But unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. Mark 4:11-12.

5. THE BLINDNESS OF A HARD HEART

Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, ye see not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? Mark 8:17-18.

6. THE BLINDNESS OF THOSE MADE BLIND

For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and they which see might be made blind. John 9:39.

7. THE BLINDNESS OF THOSE WHO SAY THAT THEY SEE

If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. John 9:41.

V. Pride and Self-Exaltation

1. PRIDE WHICH COMES FROM THE HEART

For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed . . . pride . . . Mark 7:21-22.

2. THE PRIDE OF SELF-EXALTATION

For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. Luke 14:11.

3. THE PRIDE OF BEING CALLED RABBI

But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. Matt. 23:8.

4. THE PRIDE OF BEING CALLED MASTERS

Neither be ye called Masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. Matt. 23:10.

5. THE PRIDE OF SEEKING HONOUR FROM MEN

How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? John 5:44.

6. THE PRIDE OF BEING SEEN OF MEN

But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. Matt. 23:5-7.

7. THE PRIDE OF SEEKING PLACES OF HONOUR

When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room. . Luke 14:8 (See Parable of Ambitious Guest, Luke 14:7-11).

VI. Backsliding

1. BACKSLIDING BY LOOKING BACK

No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. Luke 9:62 (Remember Lot's Wife, Luke 17:32).

2. BACKSLIDING BY LOSING SAVOUR OF SALTNESS

Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Matt. 5:13.

3. BACKSLIDING BY LEAVING HEART OPEN TO EVIL SPIRITS

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Luke 11:24-26.

4. BACKSLIDING BY RETURNING TO SIN

Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. John 5:14.

5. BACKSLIDING BY REJECTING OR TAKING FROM THE SCRIPTURES

And if any man shall take away from the words of the hook of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the Holy City, and from the things which are written in this book. Rev. 22:19.

6. BACKSLIDING BY YIELDING TO TEMPTATION

They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. Luke 8:13 (See entire Parable of Sower, Luke 8:4-15).

7. BACKSLIDING BY NOT ABIDING IN CHRIST

If a man abide not in me he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John 15:6.

VII. Loss of First Love to God—Apostasy in the Church

1. APOSTASY THROUGH LOSS OF FIRST LOVE

Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works. Rev. 2:4-5.

2. APOSTASY THROUGH ACCEPTING DOCTRINE OF BALAAM

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. Rev. 2:14.

3. APOSTASY THROUGH ACCEPTING DOCTRINE OF THE NICOLAITANES

So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly. Rev. 2:15-16.

4. APOSTASY THROUGH COMMITTING SPIRITUAL FORNICATION

Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. Rev. 2:20.

5. APOSTASY RESULTING IN SPIRITUAL DEATH

I know thy works, that thou hast a name that livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things that re-main, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Rev. 3:1-2.

6. APOSTASY OF LUKEWARMNESS

I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Rev. 3:15-16.

7. APOSTASY OF WORLDLINESS

Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel of thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire. Rev. 3:17-18.

VIII. Blasphemy, Swearing, Irreverence—Violation of Third Commandment

1. BLASPHEMIES

Out of the heart proceed ... blasphemies. Matt. 15:19.

2. TEMPTING GOD

It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Matthew 4:7.

3. THE LAW ON THE PERFORMING OF OATHS

Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shall perform unto the Lord thine oaths. Matt. 5:33.

4. SWEAR NOT BY HEAVEN NOR EARTH

But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his foot-stool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Matthew 5:34-35.

5. SWEAR NOT BY THE HEAD

Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. Matthew 5:36.

6. PHARISAIC HYPOCRISY IN SWEARING

Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor: Matt. 23:16.

7. BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST—UNPARDONABLE

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matthew 12:31-32.

IX. Dishonoring of Father or Mother—Violation of Fifth Commandment

1. THE COMMAND TO HONOUR PARENTS

Thou knowest the commandments . . . Honour thy father and mother. Mark 10:19.

2. TRANSGRESSION OF COMMANDMENT TO HONOUR PARENTS

Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother. Matt. 15:3-4.

3. THE LAW'S JUDGMENT ON A WICKED SON

For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death. Mark 7:10.

4. THE EVASION OF DUTY THROUGH TRADITIONS OF MEN

But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Matt. 15:5-6.

5. THE SIN OF EVADING THE SON'S RESPONSIBILITY OF CARE FOR PARENTS

And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. Mark 7:12-13.

6. SIN OF MISUSING FATHER'S INHERITANCE

And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. Luke 15:12-13, 18-19.

7. SIN OF NOT LOVING A FATHER'S ERRING SON

(Read Luke 15:25-32).

X. Murder—Violation of the Sixth Commandment

1. THE PENALTY OF TAKING HUMAN LIFE

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment. Matthew 5:21.

2. UNRIGHTEOUS ANGER TO BE JUDGED

But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Matthew 5:22.

3. OUT OF THE HEART PROCEED MURDERS

For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornication, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. Matthew 15:19.

4. THOU SHALT DO NO MURDER

Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness. Matthew 19:18.

5. THOSE WHO TAKE SWORD SHALL PERISH WITH THE SWORD

Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matthew 26:52.

6. SATAN WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. John 8:44.

7. MURDERERS NOT PERMITTED IN CITY OF GOD

. . . for without are . . . murderers. Rev. 22:14-15.

XI. Adultery—Violation of the Seventh. Commandment

1. ADULTERY FORBIDDEN

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery. Matthew 5:27.

2. THE LOOK OF LUST IS ADULTERY

But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. Matthew 5:28.

3. THE DIVORCEE THAT REMARRIES COMMITS ADULTERY

It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. Matthew 5:31

But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. Matthew 5:32.

4. ADULTERY SPRINGS FROM AN EVIL HEART

For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornication, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man. Matthew 15:19-20.

5. RELATION BETWEEN ADULTERY AND UNBELIEF

A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. Matthew 16:4.

6. DIVORCE SUFFERED UNDER LAW BECAUSE OF HARDNESS OF HEART

Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. Matthew 19:8-9.

7. THE UNCLEAN SHALL NOT ENTER CITY OF GOD

. . . For without are . . . whoremongers. Rev. 22:15.

XII. Stealing—Violation of Eighth Commandment

1. DO NOT STEAL

Thou knowest the commandments . . . Do not steal. . . Mark 10:19.

2. OUT OF THE HEART PROCEED THEFTS

For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. Matthew 15:19.

3. NO THIEVES IN HEAVEN

Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. Luke 12:33,

4. FALSE RELIGIONISTS ARE THIEVES

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. John 10:1.

5. FALSE PROPHETS ARE THIEVES STEALING THE SOULS OF MEN

All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. John 10:8.

6. THE THIEF COMES TO DESTROY

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. John 10:10.

7. THOSE WHO TURN HOUSE OF GOD INTO A HOUSE OF MERCHANDISE

It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. Matthew 21:13.

XIII. Lying—Violation of Ninth Commandment

1. FROM THE HEART COMES FALSE WITNESS AND DECEIT

For out of the heart proceed . . . false witness. Matt 15:19.

For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed . . . deceit. Mark 7:21-22.

2. THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS

Thou shalt not bear false witness. Matt 19:18.

3. LIARS DO THE LUSTS OF THEIR FATHER SATAN

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him.... John 8:44.

4. SATAN IS THE FATHER OF LIES

when he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. John 8:44.

5. FAILURE TO TELL THE TRUTH MAKES ONE A LIAR

Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. John 8:55.

6. CHRIST COMMENDS CHURCH FOR JUDGING LIARS

... Thou bast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars. Rev. 2:2.

7. LIARS SHALL NOT ENTER THE CITY OF GOD

For without are . . . whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. Rev. 22:15.

XIV. Hypocrisy—Group I—Violation of the Ninth Commandment

1. THE HYPOCRISY OF RELIGIOUS LEADERS WHO KEEP OTHERS OUT OF KINGDOM

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Matt. 23:13.

2. THE HYPOCRISY OF PRETENSE

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Matt. 23:14.

3. THE HYPOCRISY OF THE PROSELYTER

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? Matt. 23:15-17.

4. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO CLEAN THE OUTSIDE; BUT WITHIN IS EXCESS

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Matt. 23:25.

5. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO APPEAR RIGHTEOUS: BUT HAVE INIQUITY WITHIN

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Matt. 23:27-28.

6. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO STRAIN AT A GNAT AND SWALLOW A CAMEL

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Matt. 23:23-24.

7. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO CONDEMN A PAST GENERATION BUT DO WORSE THEMSELVES

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Matt. 23:29-30.

XV. Hypocrisy—Group II—Violation of the Ninth Commandment

1. BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES, WHICH IS HYPOCRISY

Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. Luke 12:1.

2. THE HYPOCRISY OF LIP-WORSHIP

Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is writ-ten, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. Mark 7:6.

3. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO SAY AND DO NOT

All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they them-selves will not move them with one of their fingers. Matt. 23:3-4.

4. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO GIVE ALMS TO BE SEEN OF MEN

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. Matt. 6:1-2.

5. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO PRAY TO BE SEEN OF MEN

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. Matt. 6:5.

6. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO FAST TO BE SEEN OF MEN

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. Matt. 6:16.

7. THE HYPOCRISY OF THOSE WHO OPPOSE DIVINE HEALING

Thou hypocrite, cloth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? Luke 13:15.

XVI. Covetousness—Group I—Violation of the Tenth Commandment

I. COVETOUSNESS PROCEEDS FROM THE HEART

For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness . . . Mark 7:21-22.

2. BEWARE OF COVETOUSNESS

Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. Luke 12:15.

3. JUDGMENT ON THE COVETOUS

But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. Luke 12:20-21 (See Parable of the Rich Fool, Luke 12:16-21).

4. AVOID COVETING RAIMENT AND FOOD

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. Luke 12:22-23.

5. AVOID COVETOUSNESS OF THE GENTILES

And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luke 12:29-30.

6. COVETING OF RICHES AND MATERIAL THINGS CHOKE THE WORD

And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. Mark 4:19.

7. THINGS COVETED BY NATURAL MAN AN ABOMINATION TO GOD

Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. Luke 16:15.

XVII. Covetousness—Worldliness—Group II—Violation of the Tenth Commandment

1. COVET NOT THE TREASURES OF THIS EARTH

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal. Matt. 6:19.

2. COVET NOT THE MEAT THAT PERISHETH

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him bath God the Father sealed. John 6:26-27.

3. COVETERS OF MAMMON SHALL NOT HAVE THE TRUE RICHES

If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, how will ye commit to your trust the true riches? Luke 16:11.

4. HE THAT IS FAITHLESS IN THAT OF ANOTHER'S SHALL NOT RECEIVE HIS OWN

And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, how shall ye give you that which is your own? Luke 16:12.

5. YE CANNOT SERVE GOD AND MAMMON

No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Luke 16:13.

6. THE COVETING OF WORLDLY THINGS—KEEPS ONE FROM HEAVENLY THINGS

(See Parable of Great Supper, Luke 14:16-24).

7. SOME ARE CAREFUL ABOUT MANY THINGS; ONE THING IS NEEDFUL

Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful: and Mary hath

chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. Luke 10:41-42.

XVIII. Covetousness—Worldliness—Revelry—Violation of the Tenth Commandment

1. WHAT SHALL IT PROFIT IF A MAN GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD?

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Matt. 16:25-26.

2. THOSE INTERESTED IN EARTHLY THINGS, SLIGHT THE GREAT INVITATION TO MARRIAGE FEAST

(See Parable of Marriage Feast, Matt. 22:1-14).

3. THE EVIL SERVANT WHO WASTES TIME IN REVELING SHALL BE CUT ASUNDER

But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. Luke 12:45-46.

4. THEY WHO FARE SUMPTUOUSLY AND FORGET GOD, OPEN THEIR EYES IN HELL

There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day ... the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments.. .. Luke 16:19, 22, 23.

5. TAKE HEED LEST YE BE OVERCHARGED IN CARES AND DRUNKENNESS

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34.

6. THE REVELRY IN DAYS OF NOAH AND JUDGMENT REPEATED AT COMING OF CHRIST

And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:26-27.

7. THE REVELRY AND MATERIALISM IN DAYS OF LOT TO BE REPEATED

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:28-29.

XIX. The Sin of Unforgiveness, Irreconciliation and Vengeance

1. HE THAT FORGIVETH NOT SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN

But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Mark 11:26.

2. JUDGMENT TO BE ON THOSE WHO SHOW NO MERCY

(See Parable of Unforgiving Servant, Matt. 18:19-35).

3. IF YE LOVE ONLY THEM THAT LOVE YOU WHAT REWARD HAVE YOU?

For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Matt. 5:46-47.

4. BE RECONCILED TO YOUR BROTHER

Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Matt. 5:23-24.

5. AGREE WITH THINE ADVERSARY QUICKLY

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the utter-most farthing. Matt. 5:25-26.

6. THE SIN OF REFUSING RECONCILIATION

And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Matt. 18:17.

7. THE SIN OF THE SPIRIT OF VENGEANCE

Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. Luke 9:55-56.

XX. Evil Conversations and Evil Thoughts

1. CARELESS CONVERSATION COMETH OF EVIL

But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. Matt. 5:37.

2. AN EVIL HEART BRINGETH FORTH EVIL THINGS

O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. Matt. 12:34-35.

3. MEN TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF EVERY IDLE WORD AT JUDGMENT

But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. Matt. 12:36.

4. BY WORDS MEN ARE CONDEMNED

For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Matt. 12:37.

5. EVIL WORDS DEFILE A MAN

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. Matt. 15:11,18.

6. EVIL SERVANT TO BE JUDGED BY HIS WORDS

And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping what I did not sow. Luke 19:22 (See Parable of Pound, Luke 19:11-27).

7. THINK NOT EVIL IN THE HEART

Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? Matt. 9:4.

But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness? Matt. 6:23.

XXI. The Sin of Judging

1. JUDGE NOT

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. Matt. 7:1-2.

2. JUDGE YOURSELF BEFORE TRYING TO CORRECT YOUR BROTHER

And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam in thine own eye; and then thou shalt see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Matt. 7:3-5.

3. CONDEMN NOT

Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. Luke 6:37.

4. JUDGE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT

Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. John 7:24.

5. THE SIN OF CONDEMNING WHEN ONE HIMSELF IS GUILTY

(To those who accused woman taken in adultery) He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. John 8:7.

6. CHRIST SHOWS MERCY WHEN OTHERS WOULD HAVE CONDEMNED

Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. John 8:10-11.

7. NATURAL MAN JUDGES AFTER THE FLESH

Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. John 8:15-16.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 7

RIGHTEOUSNESS-THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT

In this the seventh series of the words of Jesus—RIGHTEOUSNESS—THE FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, it is interesting to note the correspondence of the words of Jesus to the nine fruits of the Spirit as listed by the Apostle Paul in Galatians 5:22-23. Thus there are two groups of the words of Jesus on LOVE. There are two groups on JOY. One on the subject of PEACE. And so on. There is a group on MERCY which would fall under the fruit of LONG SUFFERING. NON-RESISTANCE under GENTLENESS. The two sets of BEATITUDES are a composite of all the fruits of the Spirit.

I. Love (Group I)—The First Fruit of the Spirit

1. MOST IMPORTANT COMMANDMENT—TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL THE HEART

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. Matt 22:37.

2. LOVE FOR CHRIST

If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. John 8:42.

3. LOVING CHRIST MORE THAN ALL ELSE

Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? Feed my lambs. John 21:15.

4. THE GOLDEN RULE

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Matt. 7:12.

5. LOVE FOR THE NEIGHBOR AS ONE'S SELF

And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. Matt. 22:39.

6. LOVE YOUR ENEMIES

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you. Matt. 5:43-44 (Compare Luke 6:35).

7. LOVE THEM WHICH LOVE YOU NOT PERFECT LOVE

For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore

perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. Matt. 5:46-48.

II. Love (Group II)—The First Fruit of the Spirit

1. THE NEW COMMANDMENT OF LOVE

A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another. John 13:34.

2. LOVE AS I HAVE LOVED YOU

As I have loved you, that ye also love one another. John 13:34.

3. BY THIS LOVE SHALL THE WORLD KNOW YE ARE MY DISCIPLES

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35.

4. AS THE FATHER HATH LOVED ME SO I LOVE YOU

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. John 15:9.

5. LOVE ONE ANOTHER

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. John 15:12.

6. GREATEST LOVE THAT A MAN DIE FOR HIS FRIENDS

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. John 15:13.

7. THE REPEATED COMMAND TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER

These things I command you, that ye love one another. John 15:17.

III. Joy (Group I)—Second Fruit of the Spirit

1. THE JOY OF REAPING

And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. John 4:36.

2. REJOICE WHEN MEN SHALL PERSECUTE YOU

Blessed are ye, when man shall hate you . . . and shall reproach you . Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. Luke 6:22-23.

3. REJOICE BECAUSE YOUR NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20.

4. THE JOY OF HEAVEN OVER A SINNER THAT COMES TO REPENTANCE

And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Luke 15:6-7 (Compare Matthew 18:13).

5. THE JOY OF ANGELS OVER A SINNER THAT REPENTS

And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:9-10.

6. THE JOY OF ABRAHAM

Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. John 8:56.

7. ENTERING INTO THE JOY OF THE LORD

His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt. 25:21.

IV. Joy (Group II)—Second Fruit of the Spirit

1. IF YE LOVED ME YE WOULD REJOICE

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. John 14:28.

2. THESE THINGS SPOKEN THAT YOUR JOY MIGHT BE FULL

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. John 15:11.

3. THE WORLD'S EVIL JOY

Do ye now enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice. John 16:19, 20.

4. YOUR SORROW SHALL BE TURNED TO JOY

But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. John 16:6 And ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John 16:6,20.

5. THE JOY OF GIVING BIRTH—SORROW FORGOTTEN

A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. John 16:21.

6. YOUR JOY NO MAN TAKETH FROM YOU

And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. John 16:22.

7. ASK AND RECEIVE THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE FULL

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24.

V. Peace—Third Fruit of the Spirit

1. I WILL GIVE YOU REST

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. Matt. 11:28-30.

2. MY PEACE I GIVE UNTO YOU

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:27.

3. IN THE WORLD TRIBULATION—IN ME PEACE

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. John 16:33.

4. PEACE BE UNTO YOU

Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. John 20:21.

5. HAVE PEACE ONE WITH ANOTHER

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. Mark 9:50.

6. BLESSED ARE THE PEACEMAKERS

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Matt. 5:9.

7. I GIVE NOT PEACE TO THE EARTH BUT DIVISION

Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: Luke 12:51 (See

Luke 19:42).

VI. Mercy (Long Suffering)—Fourth Fruit of the Spirit

1. THE MERCIFUL SHALL OBTAIN MERCY

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Matt. 5:7.

2. BE MERCIFUL AS FATHER IN HEAVEN IS MERCIFUL

Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Luke 6:36.

3. I WILL HAVE MERCY AND NOT SACRIFICE

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Matt. 9:13 (See Matt. 12:7).

4. THEY THAT ARE SICK NEED A PHYSICIAN

They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. Matt. 9:12.

5. THE MERCY OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN

(See Parable of Good Samaritan—Luke 10:30-37) A parable which teaches that he that shows mercy and compassion is a true neighbor.

6. THEY WHO SHOW NO MERCY SHALL RECEIVE NONE

Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? (See Parable of Unforgiving Servant, Matt. 18:23-35).

7. WOE TO THOSE WHO OMIT MERCY

Woe unto you . for ye pay tithe . . and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Matt. 23:23.

VII. Forgiveness (Long Suffering) Fourth Fruit of the Spirit

1. IF YE FORGIVE MEN, THE HEAVENLY FATHER WILL FORGIVE YOU

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Matt. 6:14-15.

2. IF THY BROTHER REPENT FORGIVE HIM

Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. Luke 17:3.

3. IF HE TRESPASS SEVEN TIMES AND REPENT, FORGIVE HIM

And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. Luke 17:4.

4. FORGIVE UNTO SEVENTY TIMES SEVEN

I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. Matt. 18:22.

5. WHEN YE STAND PRAYING FORGIVE

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. Mark 11:25.

6. HE THAT IS FORGIVEN MUCH, LOVETH MUCH

(See Parable of Two Debtors, Luke 7:41-50) A parable showing the forgiveness of Christ and the love begotten by that forgiveness.

7. CHRIST'S PRAYER OF FORGIVENESS FOR HIS MURDERERS

Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke 23:34.

VIII. Non-Resistance (Gentleness)—Fifth Fruit of the Spirit

1. RESIST NOT EVIL

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. Matt. 5:38-39.

2. HE THAT WOULD TAKE THY COAT GIVE HIM CLOAK ALSO

And if a man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. Matt. 5:40.

3. IF COMPELLED TO GO A MILE, GO TWAIN

And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Matt. 5:41.

4. PRAY FOR HIM THAT DESPITEFULLY USES YOU

But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you. Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. Luke 6:27-28.

5. TURN THE OTHER CHEEK

And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. Luke 6:29.

6. OF HIM THAT TAKETH GOODS, ASK NOT AGAIN

. . . And of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. Luke 6:30.

7. PUT UP THE SWORD

Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matt. 26:52.

IX. Giving (Goodness—Group I)—Sixth Fruit of the Spirit

1. IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE

It is more blessed to give than to receive. Acts 20:35.

2. GIVE AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU

Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again. Luke 6:38.

3. GIVE TO HIM THAT ASKETH OF THEE

Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Matt. 5:42.

4. GIVE TO EVERY MAN THAT ASKETH OF THEE

Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. Luke 6:30.

5. SELL, GIVE ALMS, HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN

Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. Luke 12:33.

6. ONE THING THOU LACKEST, SELL, GIVE TO THE POOR

One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. Mark 10:21.

7. MAKE FRIENDS OF THE MAMMON OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9 (See Parable of the Unjust Steward, Luke 16:1-9).

X. Giving (Goodness—Group II)—Sixth Fruit of the Spirit

1. DO NOT ALMS BEFORE MEN

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Matt. 6:1.

2. WHEN THOU DOEST ALMS DO NOT SOUND A TRUMPET

Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. Matt. 6:2.

3. DO THY ALMS IN SECRET

But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. Matt. 6:3-4.

4. WHEN THOU MAKEST A DINNER CALL NOT THE RICH

When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. Luke 14:12.

5. WHEN THOU MAKEST A FEAST, CALL THE POOR

But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke 14:13-14.

6. (CONCERNING THE POOR WIDOW) SHE DREW MORE THAN THEY ALL

Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living. Mark 12:43-44.

7. GIVE ALMS AND ALL THINGS CLEAN UNTO YOU

But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. Luke 11:41.

XI. Good Works—Sixth Fruit of the Spirit

1. LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE THAT THEY MAY SEE GOOD WORKS

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Matt. 5:16.

2. WHEN YE FAST BE NOT OF SAD COUNTENANCE—FAST IN SECRET

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. Matt. 6:16-18.

3. GOOD WORKS OF SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS OF NO AVAIL

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? And in thy name done many wonderful works? Matt. 7:22.

4. GOOD WORKS EXCEPT THOSE IN OBEDIENCE TO GOD OF NO VALUE

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Luke 6:46.

5. A TREE THAT BEARS NO FRUIT MUST BE CUT DOWN

Parable of BARREN FIG TREE—Luke 13:6-9 A tree that bears no fruit must be cut down.

6. THE GOOD GROUND BROUGHT FORTH 30, SOME 60. SOME AN 100 FOLD

But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. Matt. 13:8,23.

7. YE HAVE BEEN CHOSEN TO BEAR FRUIT

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16 (See Parable of Vine and Branches, John 15:1-16).

XII. Faith in God's Providence (Group I) —Seventh Fruit of the Spirit

1. TAKE NO THOUGHT FOR YOUR LIFE

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Matt. 6:25.

2. YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER FEEDETH THE FOWLS

Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Matt. 6:26.

3. WHY TAKE THOUGHT FOR RAIMENT

Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: Matt. 6:27-28.

4. HOW MUCH MORE SHALL HE CLOTHE YOU?

Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Matt. 6:30.

5. TAKE NO THOUGHT WHAT SHALL WE EAT OR DRINK

Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. Matt. 6:31-32.

6. SEEK YE FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD—ALL ELSE ADDED

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matt. 6:33.

7. TAKE NO THOUGHT FOR THE MORROW

Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. Matt. 6:34.

XIII. Faith in God's Providence (Group II)—Seventh Fruit of the Spirit

1. YOUR FATHER FEEDETH THE SPARROWS—HOW MUCH MORE YOU

Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. Luke 12:6,7.

2. MAN'S LIFE CONSISTETH NOT IN ABUNDANCE OF POSSESSIONS

Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. Luke 12:15.

3. LIFE IS MORE THAN MEAT

The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. Luke 12:23.

4. IF YE CANNOT DO THAT WHICH IS LEAST, WHY TAKE THOUGHT

If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Luke 12:26.

5. BE NOT OF A DOUBTFUL MIND

And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. Luke 12:29.

6. AN HUNDRED FOLD IN THIS LIFE PROMISED TO TRUE FOLLOWERS

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life ever-lasting. Luke 18:29-30.

7. NOT A HAIR OF YOUR HEAD SHALL PERISH

But there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. Luke 21 :18-19.

XIV. Submission to the Father's Will (Faith)—Seventh Fruit of the Spirit

1. SUFFER THE FULFILLMENT OF ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS

Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Matt. 3:15.

2. HE THAT WILL DO HIS WILL, SHALL KNOW

If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. John 7:17.

3. HE THAT SEEKETH THE GLORY OF THE FATHER IS TRUE

He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. John 7:18.

4. THE FATHER IS WITH THOSE WHO DO THE THINGS THAT PLEASE HIM

And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. John 8:29.

5. THE SON SOUGHT NOT HIS OWN GLORY

And I seek not mine own glory; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. John 8:50.

6. THE SON PRAYED NOT HIS BUT THE FATHER'S WILL BE DONE

Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. Mark 14:36.

7. THE SON ACCEPTED THE FATHER'S WILL OF THE CUP

Put up thy sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? John 18:11.

XV. Meekness (Group I) —Eighth Fruit of the Spirit

1. BLESSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:3.

2. BLESSED ARE THE MEEK

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Matt 5:5.

3. HE THAT DESIRETH TO BE FIRST SHALL BE LAST

If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all. Mark 9:35 (See Mark 9:33-37).

4. BE YE NOT CALLED RABBI

But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. Matt. 23:8.

5. BE YE NOT CALLED MASTERS

Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. Matt. 23:10.

6. HE THAT IS GREATEST SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT

But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. Matt. 23:11.

7. HE THAT HUMBLETH HIMSELF SHALL BE EXALTED

And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. Matt. 23:12.

XVI. Meekness (Group II)—Eighth Fruit of the Spirit

1. THE HUMILITY OF THE PUBLICAN COMMENDED

I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. Luke 18:14 (See Parable of Pharisee and Publican, Luke 18:9-14).

2. DO AS I HAVE DONE UNTO YOU

If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. John 13:14-15.

3. HAPPY ARE YE IF YE DO THEM

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. John 13:16-17.

4. YE SHALL NOT EXERCISE DOMINION AS GENTILES

Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. Matt. 20:25.

5. WHOSOEVER SHALL BE GREAT SHALL BE YOUR MINISTER

But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister. Matt. 20:26.

6. WHOSOEVER WILL BE CHIEF LET HIM BE YOUR SERVANT

And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant. Matt. 20:27.

7. HE THAT IS GREAT BE AS THE YOUNGER AND AS HE THAT DOTHSERVE

But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. Luke 22:26.

XVII. Meekness (Group III)—Eighth Fruit of the Spirit

1. REVELATION GIVEN TO BABES

I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. Matt. 11:25-26.

2. HE THAT IS LEAST AMONG YOU SHALL BE GREAT

Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. Luke 9:48.

3. KINGDOM MUST BE RECEIVED AS A LITTLE CHILD

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. Mark 10:15.

4. SIT NOT DOWN IN THE HIGHEST ROOM

When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. Luke 14:8-10.

5. YE MUST BECOME AS LITTLE CHILDREN TO ENTER KINGDOM

Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 18:3-4.

6. WHEN YE HAVE DONE ALL, SAY YE ARE UNPROFITABLE SERVANTS

So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, 'We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do. Luke 17:10 (See Parable of Unprofitable Servants, Luke 17:7-10).

7. I AM WITH YOU AS ONE THAT SERVETH

For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. Luke 22:27.

XVIII. Self-Renunciation (Temperance —Group I)—Ninth Fruit of the Spirit

1. LOVE NOT FATHER OR MOTHER MORE THAN ME

He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. Matt. 10:37.

2. TAKE CROSS AND FOLLOW ME

And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. Matt. 10:38.

3. HE THAT LOSETH HIS LIFE SHALL FIND IT

He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. Matt. 10:39.

4. DENY THYSELF AND FOLLOW

ME If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. Matt. 16:24.

5. WHOSOEVER SHALL SAVE HIS LIFE SHALL LOSE IT

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. Matt. 16:25.

6. WHAT SHALL A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL?

For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Matt. 16:26.

7. HE THAT HATETH HIS LIFE SHALL KEEP IT

He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. John 12:25.

XIX. Self-Renunciation (Temperance—Group II)—Ninth Fruit of the Spirit

1. DENY THYSELF AND TAKE UP THY CROSS

If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. Luke 9:23.

2. WHAT ADVANTAGE TO GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD

For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? Luke 9:25.

3. A FOLLOWER MUST HATE HIS OWN LIFE IN COMPARISON TO HIS LOVE FOR CHRIST

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and

sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Luke 14:26.

4. COUNT THE COST

For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Luke 14:28-30.

5. PARABLE OF THE KING WHO COUNTED THE COST

Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him and twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. Luke 14:31-32.

6. A DISCIPLE MUST FORSAKE ALL

So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Luke 14:33.

7. HE THAT LOSETH HIS LIFE SHALL SAVE IT

Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. Luke 17:33.

XX. Beatitudes (Group I)—Involving All the Fruits of the Spirit

1. BLESSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:3 (Compare Luke 6:20).

2. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT MOURN

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Matt. 5:4 (Compare Luke 6:21).

3. BLESSED ARE THE MEEK

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Matt. 5:5.

4. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Matt. 5:6 (Compare Luke 6:21).

5. BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Matt. 5:7.

6. BLESSED ARE THE PURE IN HEART

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Matt. 5:8.

7. BLESSED ARE THE PEACEMAKERS

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Matt. 5:9.

XXI. Beatitudes (Group II)—Involving All the Fruits of the Spirit

1. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT ARE PERSECUTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS' SAKE

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 9:10.

2. BLESSED ARE YE WHEN MEN SHALL REVILE YOU

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matt. 5:11-12.

3. BLESSED IS HE THAT IS NOT OFFENDED IN ME

And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. Matt. 11:6.

4. BLESSED ARE THE EYES AND EARS WHICH SEE AND HEAR

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. Matt. 13:16.

5. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HEAR THE WORD OF GOD AND KEEP IT

Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. Luke 11:28.

6. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HAVE NOT SEEN AND HAVE BELIEVED

Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. John 20:29.

7. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DO HIS COMMANDMENTS

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev. 22:14.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 8

THE SECOND COMING AND FAREWELL WORDS IN THE PASSEVER CHAMBER

This grouping of the words of Jesus, includes those spoken two days before the passover (Matt. 26:1-21 on the subject of the Second Coming. These comprise seven sets of seven 17 x 7). The balance of 14 sets (14 x 7) are His farewell words in the Passover Chamber (John 13:17).

THE SECOND COMING (7 x 7)

I. Judgment on Jerusalem—Then Desolation Until Coming of Christ

1. WHEN ARMIES COMPASS JERUSALEM HER DESOLATION IS NIGH

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
Luke 21:20.

2. JUDGMENT APPOINTED BECAUSE JERUSALEM KNEW NOT TIME OF VISITATION

If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:42-44.

3. THESE ARE DAYS OF VENGEANCE

Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. Luke 21:21,22.

4. EVERY STONE OF THE TEMPLE TO BE THROWN DOWN

See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. Matt. 24:2.

5. HOUSE TO BE LEFT DESOLATE

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Matt. 23:37-39.

6. CHRIST WARNS THE DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM

Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. Luke 23:28-30.

7. JERUSALEM TO BE TRODDEN DOWN OF GENTILES TILL END OF AGE

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gen-tiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:24.

II. Intermediate Events to Take Place During the Age (The Beginning of Sorrows)

1. FALSE PROPHETS SHALL ARISE

Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. Matt. 24:4,5,11.

2. THERE SHALL BE WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. Matt. 24:6.

3. THERE SHALL BE KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM, FAMINES, PESTILENCES, EARTHQUAKES

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. Matt. 24:7.

4. GREAT PERSECUTIONS OF BELIEVERS

But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Mark 13:9-11 (Compare Matt. 24:9).

5. DIVISION AND STRIFE AMONG PROFESSORS

And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. Matt. 24:10 (Compare Mark 12:12).

6. APOSTASY IN THE CHURCH

And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. Matt. 24:12.

7. SOME SHALL BE FAITHFUL UNTIL THE END

But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. Matt. 24:13 (Compare Mark 13:13).

III. The Great Tribulation at the End of the Age

1. THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION MARKS BEGINNING OF GREAT TRIBULATION

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand). Matt. 24:15.

2. THOSE IN JUDAEA TO FLEE (FULFILLED ALSO IN 66-70 A. D.)

Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. Matt. 24:16-18.

3. DAYS OF AFFLICTION WORSE THAN ANY SINCE BEGINNING OF CREATION

For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. Mark 13:19,20.

4. TRIBULATION SUCH AS WAS NOT SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. Matt. 24:21 (Compare Mark 13:19).

5. INTENSITY OF JUDGMENT SO GREAT THAT TIME MUST BE SHORTENED

And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Matt. 24:22.

6. FALSE CHRISTS SHALL SHOW GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. (Compare Mark 13:21,23).

7. DISCIPLES WARNED NOT TO FOLLOW FALSE PROPHETS

Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. Matt. 24:25, 26.

IV. Signs of the Coming of Christ

1. SIGN OF THE DAYS OF NOAH

And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:26, 27 (See Matt 24:37-39).

2. SIGN OF THE DAYS OF LOT

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:28,29.

3. SIGN OF WORLD-EVANGELIZATION

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matt. 24:14.

4. SIGN OF THE BUDDING FIG-TREE; JEWS TO RETURN TO HOLY LAND

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gen-tiles be fulfilled. Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. Luke 21:24,29,30.

5. SIGN OF THE GENERATION WHICH SHALL SEE THESE THINGS BEGIN

So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. Matt. 24:33-35.

6. THE SIGN OF DISTRESS OF NATIONS; PERPLEXITY

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. Luke 21:25.

7. THE SIGN OF FEAR AND THE SHAKING OF THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS (OURANUS)

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. Luke 21:26.

V. Christ's Warnings to be Ready for His Second Coming

1. HEARTS WILL FAIL FOR FEAR OF THOSE NOT READY

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. Luke 21:26 (Compare Mark 13:33).

2. TAKE HEED THAT THE CARES OF LIFE CAUSE THAT DAY TO COME UNAWARES

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Luke 21:34. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Luke 21:35.

3. WATCH LEST MASTER COME AT EVEN, MIDNIGHT, COCKCROWING, OR MORNING

Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning: Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch. Mark 13:35-37.

4. WATCH FOR YE KNOW NEITHER THE DAY NOR THE HOUR

Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. Matt. 25:13.

5. WATCH FOR YOU KNOW NOT WHAT HOUR YOUR LORD DOTH COME

Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Matt. 24:42-44.

6. WATCH THAT YE MAY OPEN TO THE LORD IMMEDIATELY

Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Luke 12:35,36.

7. REMEMBER LOT'S WIFE

Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall pre-serve it. Luke 17:32-33.

VI. The Coming of Christ

1. THE DAY AND HOUR KNOWN BY NO MAN

But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Mark 13:32.

2. WHEN THESE THINGS COME TO PASS, KNOW YOUR REDEMPTION IS NIGH

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Luke 21:28,31.

3. COMING TO BE AS LIGHTNING OUT OF EAST

For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Matt. 24:27.

4. ON THAT NIGHT ONE SHALL BE TAKEN, ANOTHER LEFT

Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Luke 17:33-36. (See Matt. 24:40-41).

5. THE SUN AND MOON TO BE DARKENED

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. Matt. 24:29 (See Mark 13:24,25).

6. THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN; HIS COMING IN THE CLOUDS

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. Matt. 24:30.

7. HIS ANGELS TO GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matt. 24:31.

VII. Parables of the Second Coming of the Son of Man

1. THE FAITHFUL AND UNFAITHUL SERVANT

One blessed; the other cut asunder at Lord's coming. Matt. 24:45-51.

2. THE MAN ON A FAR JOURNEY

Servants are to watch for the Lord's return at all seasons. Mark 13:34.37. (Cp. Luke 12:35-37.)

3. THE BUDDING FIG TREE

When signs fulfilled Coming is nigh. Matt. 24:32-34.

4. THE TEN VIRGINS

Only those ready will enter with the bridegroom into the marriage. Matt. 25:1-13.

5. THE POUNDS

The faithful at Christ's coming rewarded; unfaithful judged. Luke 19:11-27.

6. THE TALENTS

Reward given faithful; judgment on the unfaithful. Matt. 25:14-30.

7. THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS

Nations to be judged at Christ's coming. Matt. 25:31-46.

THE FAREWELL WORDS IN THE PASSOVER CHAMBER (14 x 7)

VIII. Believing

1. BELIEVE IN GOD, BELIEVE IN THE SON

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. John 14:1.

2. BELIEVE ON THE SON AND DO GREATER WORKS

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. John 14:12.

3. BELIEVE FOR THE WORKS' SAKE

Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:11.

4. BELIEVE THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME

Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of my-self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, He doeth the works. Tohn 14:10.

5. BELIEVE BECAUSE OF THE FULFILLMENT OF PROPHECY

And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. John 14:29.

6. DO YE NOW BELIEVE?

Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. John 16:31, 32.

7. THE FATHER LOVES THOSE WHO BELIEVE THE SON CAME FROM THE FATHER

For the Father Himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. John 16:27.

IX. Christ Tells of His Death and Resurrection

1. THE SON GOES TO THE FATHER AND THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED

And when He is come, he will reprove the world of sin . . . of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. John 16:8.11.

2. THE SON IS GLORIFIED AND GOD GLORIFIED IN HIM

Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. John 13:31.

3. GOD SHALL GLORIFY HIM IN HIMSELF

If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in him-self, and shall straightway glorify him. John 13:32.

4. THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD COMES AND CHRIST LEAVES DISCIPLES

Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and bath nothing in me. John 14:30.

5. THE WORLD SEES CHRIST NO MORE BUT THE DISCIPLES SEE HIM

Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. John 14:19.

6. CHRIST TELLS HIS DISCIPLES HE IS ABOUT TO GO AWAY

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice,

because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. John 14:28.

7. THE SORROW OF DISCIPLES TO BE TURNED TO JOY AT HIS RESURRECTION

Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John 16:19, 20.

X. Christ's Return to the Father—the Ascension

1. CHRIST TO LEAVE THE DISCIPLES AND GO TO THE FATHER

Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. John 13:33.

2. DISCIPLES COULD NOT FOLLOW CHRIST THEN BUT WOULD AFTERWARD

Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. John 13:36.

3. CHRIST GOES TO FATHER TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR DISCIPLES

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. John 14:2.

4. SORROW FILLS HEART OF DISCIPLES AS CHRIST PREPARES TO LEAVE

But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow bath filled your heart. John 16:5, 6.

5. CHRIST GOES TO THE FATHER: DISCIPLES SEE HIM NO MORE IN FLESH

Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more. John 16:10.

6. CHRIST VISITS DISCIPLES AFTER RESURRECTION BEFORE ASCENSION

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. John 16:16.

7. CHRIST CAME FROM THE FATHER; NOW RETURNS TO THE FATHER

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. John 16:28.

XI. The Father and the Son

1. NO MAN COMES TO THE FATHER BUT BY THE SON

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. John 14:6, 7.

2. HE THAT HATH SEEN THE SON HATH SEEN THE FATHER

Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phillip? he that bath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? John 14:9.

3. THE FATHER IS GREATER THAN THE SON

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. John 14:28.

4. THE SON WORKS THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THE SON LOVES THE FATHER

But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. John 14:31.

5. ALL THINGS OF THE FATHER ARE ALSO THE SON'S

All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. John 16:15.

6. THE SON SPEAKS PLAINLY OF THE FATHER

These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. John 16:25.

7. THE SON NOT ALONE: THE FATHER IS WITH HIM

Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. John 16:32.

XII. Christ's Promises to His Faithful Disciples

1. CHRIST PROMISES TO COME AGAIN AND RECEIVE HIS DISCIPLES

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14:3.

2. CHRIST PROVIDES A WAY THAT ALL MEN MAY COME TO THE FATHER

And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:4-6.

3. BECAUSE CHRIST LIVES THE DISCIPLES SHALL LIVE ALSO

Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. John 14:19.

4. CHRIST GIVES TRUE PEACE TO HIS DISCIPLES

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:27.

5. DISCIPLES ARE CLEANSED THROUGH THE WORD OF CHRIST

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. John 15:3.

6. CHRIST CALLS DISCIPLES HIS FRIENDS, AND REVEALS ALL TO THEM

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. John 15:15.

7. CHRIST TELLS DISCIPLES TO BE OF GOOD CHEER; HE HAS OVERCOME THE WORLD

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. John 16:33.

XIII. The Vine and the Branches

1. CHRIST IS THE TRUE VINE

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. John 15:1.

2. EVERY BRANCH THAT BEARETH FRUIT IS PURGED

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. John 15:2.

3. THE BRANCH MUST ABIDE IN THE VINE TO BEAR FRUIT

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. John 15:4.

4. I AM THE VINE; YE ARE THE BRANCHES

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for with-out me ye can do nothing. John 15:5.

5. A BRANCH THAT ABIDES NOT IS WITHERED, GATHERED AND BURNED

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John 15:6.

6. A VINE BEARING MUCH FRUIT GLORIFIES THE FATHER

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. John 15:8.

7. DISCIPLES ORDAINED TO BEAR MUCH FRUIT

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

XIV. Obey Christ's Commandments—and Keep in His Love

1. KEEP CHRIST'S COMMANDMENTS AND ABIDE IN HIS LOVE

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. John 15:10.

2. HE THAT KEEPS MY COMMANDMENTS LOVETH ME

He that bath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21.

3. HE THAT LOVETH ME WILL KEEP MY WORDS

If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 14:23.

4. HE THAT LOVETH ME NOT, KEEPETH NOT CHRIST'S SAYINGS

He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. John 14:24.

5. WE ARE FRIENDS OF CHRIST IF WE OBEY HIM

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. John 15:14.

6. HE THAT LOVES CHRIST WILL KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS

If ye love me, keep my commandments. John 14:15.

7. CONTINUE IN CHRIST'S LOVE

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. John 15:9.

XV. The New Commandment of Love

1. A NEW COMMANDMENT GIVEN

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another. John 13:34.

2. AS CHRIST LOVED HIS DISCIPLES SO THEY WERE TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER

As I have loved you, that ye also love one another. John 13:34.

3. BY THAT LOVE THE WORLD WAS TO KNOW THEY WERE CHRIST'S DISCIPLES

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35.

4. THE NEW COMMANDMENT REPEATED

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. John 15:12.

5. TO LAY DOWN LIFE FOR ANOTHER SHOWS GREATEST LOVE

Greater love bath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. John 15:13.

6. CHRIST REPEATS THE COMMANDMENT OF LOVE

These things I command you, that ye love one another. John 15:17.

7. AS THE FATHER LOVES THE SON, SO THE SON LOVES HIS DISCIPLES

As the Father bath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. John 15:9.

XVI. The Work of the Holy Spirit

1. THE HOLY SPIRIT TO BE A COMFORTER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:16, 17.

2. THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS TO TEACH ALL THINGS

These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:25, 26.

3. THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS TO TESTIFY OF CHRIST

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. John 15:26, 27.

4. THE HOLY SPIRIT TO CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUDGMENT

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. . . . John 16:7, 8.

5. TO GUIDE INTO ALL TRUTH

I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself. John 16:12, 13.

6. TO SHOW THINGS TO COME

But whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:13.

7. TO GLORIFY CHRIST

He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. John 16:14.

XVII. Ask in the Name of Jesus

I. WHATSOEVER YE ASK IN MY NAME I WILL DO IT

And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. John 14:13.

2. IF YE ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME I WILL DO IT

If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. John 14:14.

3. WHATSOEVER YE ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME HE WILL GIVE

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

4. IN THAT DAY YE ASK ME NOTHING; ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. John 16:23.

5. ASK IN MY NAME AND RECEIVE THAT YOUR JOY BE FULL

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24.

6. AT THAT DAY YE SHALL ASK IN MY NAME

At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you. John 16:26.

7. THE HOLY GHOST WILL BE SENT IN MY NAME

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:26.

XVIII. Sorrow and Rejoicing

1. IF YE LOVED ME YOU WOULD REJOICE

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. John 14:28.

2. THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN THAT YOUR JOY MIGHT BE FULL

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. John 15:11.

3. YOUR SORROW SHALL BE TURNED INTO JOY

Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John 16:19, 20.

4. SORROW HATH FILLED YOUR HEART

But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart . but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John 16:6, 20.

5. YOUR JOY SHALL BE AS A WOMAN DELIVERED OF CHILD

A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. John 16:21.

6. YOUR JOY NO ONE TAKETH FROM YOU

But ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. John 16:22.

7. ASK THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE FULL

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24.

XIX. Persecution

1. IF THE WORLD HATE YOU, IT HATED ME FIRST

If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. John 15:18.

2. BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF THE WORLD THE WORLD HATETH YOU

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. John 15:19.

3. IF THEY HAVE PERSECUTED ME THEY WILL PERSECUTE YOU ALSO

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. John 15:20.

4. THESE THINGS THE WORLD DOES BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN THE FATHER

But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. John 15:21.

5. THE TIME COMETH WHEN PERSECUTORS WILL THINK THEY DO GOD SERVICE

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the

synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. John 16:1, 2.

6. WHEN THIS COMES TO PASS, REMEMBER I HAVE TOLD YOU

But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. John 16:4.

7. IN THE WORLD YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION

In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. John 16:33.

XX. Abiding in Christ

I. ABIDE IN ME; APART FROM ME YE CANNOT BEAR FRUIT

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. John 15:4.

2. ABIDE IN ME AND ASK WHAT YE WILL

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. John 15:7.

3. I WILL COME UNTO YOU

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. John 14:18.

4. AT THAT DAY YE SHALL BE IN ME AND I IN YOU

At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. John 14:20.

5. I WILL MANIFEST MYSELF TO HIM THAT LOVETH ME

. and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21.

6. IF A MAN LOVE ME—THE FATHER AND I WILL MAKE OUR ABODE WITH HIM

If a man love me . . . my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 14:23.

7. HE THAT RECEIVETH THE SON RECEIVETH THE FATHER ALSO

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. John 13:20.

XXI. The World's Sin

I. HAVING RECEIVED LIGHT, THE WORLD HAS NO CLOAK FOR ITS SIN

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. John 15:22.

2. HE THAT HATETH THE SON HATETH THE FATHER

He that hateth me hateth my Father also. John 15:23.

3. HAD THEY NOT SEEN THE WORKS, THEY HAD NOT SIN

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. John 15:24.

4. CHRIST WAS HATED WITHOUT A CAUSE

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. John 15:25.

5. THE WORLD DOES THINGS BECAUSE THEY KNOW NOT THE FATHER

And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. John 16:3.

6. THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL REPROVE THE WORLD OF SIN

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. John 16:8.

7. THE WORLD'S SIN—UNBELIEF IN CHRIST

Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more. Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. John 16:9-11.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 9

THE JUDGMENTS OF JESUS

Of significance is the fact that in this grouping of the words of Jesus, the first seven sets of the JUDGMENTS OF JESUS refer to judgments on individuals for rejecting the gospel. The second group of seven sets are judgments on cities and groups of persons. The third group of seven refer to the judgments at the end of the age.

JUDGMENTS ON INDIVIDUALS FOR REJECTING THE GOSPEL (7 x 7)

I. Judgments for Rejecting Christ

1. HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT TO BE DAMNED

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16:15.

2. HE THAT DENIES CHRIST TO BE DENIED BEFORE THE FATHER

But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 10:33.

3. HE THAT DENIES CHRIST TO BE DENIED BEFORE THE ANGELS

But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. Luke 12:9.

4. HE THAT BELIEVES NOT IS CONDEMNED

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. John 3:18.

5. THOSE WHO REJECT CHRIST CANNOT FIND HIM LATER

Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. John 7:34.

6. THOSE WHO REJECT CHRIST DIE IN THEIR SINS

I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. John 8:21.

7. THOSE WHO REJECT CHRIST AS SAVIOUR DIE IN THEIR SINS

I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. John 8:24.

II. Judgment on Those Who Break the Commandments

1. JUDGMENT FOR BLASPHEMY—VIOLATION OF THIRD COMMANDMENT

But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Mark 3:29.

2. JUDGMENT FOR DISHONORING OF PARENTS—VIOLATION OF FIFTH COMMANDMENT

For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. Matt. 15:4.

3. JUDGMENT FOR MURDER—VIOLATION OF SIXTH COMMANDMENT

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment. Matt. 5:21.

4. JUDGMENT FOR ADULTERY—VIOLATION OF SEVENTH COMMANDMENT

. . . For without are . . . whoremongers. . . Rev. 22:15.

5. JUDGMENT ON STEALING—VIOLATION OF EIGHTH COMMANDMENT

Beware of scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms of feasts: Which devour widow's houses and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater damnation. Mark 12:38-40.

6. JUDGMENT ON LYING—VIOLATION OF NINTH COMMANDMENT

For without are . . . whomsoever loveth and maketh a lie. Rev. 22:15.

7. JUDGMENT ON COVETOUSNESS—VIOLATION OF THE TENTH COMMANDMENT

Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. . . But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou has provided? Luke 12:15-20. (See Parable of the Rich Fool, Luke 12:15-21.)

III. Judgment of False Professors

1. SELF-RIGHTEOUS TO NOT ENTER KINGDOM

For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:20.

2. PROFESSORS WHO DO NOT GOD'S WILL NOT TO ENTER KINGDOM

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; hut he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7:21.

3. THOSE WHO PROFESS A MIRACLE MINISTRY AND WHO DO EVIL, TO BE REJECTED

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matt. 7:22, 23.

4. EVERY PLANT NOT OF GOD TO BE ROOTED UP

Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Matt. 15:13.

5. THE SPIRITUALLY BLIND TO FALL INTO THE DITCH

Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Matt. 15:14.

6. THOSE NOT CONVERTED AND BORN AGAIN SHALL NOT ENTER KINGDOM

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. John 3:3.

Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 18:3. (See John 3:5, 7.)

7. WORKERS OF INIQUITY DESPITE RELIGIOUS CLAIMS, TO BE TOLD TO DEPART

Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. Luke 13:24-27.

IV. Judgment on Those Who Reject the Scriptures

1. THOSE WHO BREAK COMMANDMENTS TO BE CALLED LEAST

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:19.

2. HEARERS OF WORD, AND NOT DOERS, SHALL MEET RUIN

And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. Matt. 7:26-27.

3. HE THAT IS ASHAMED OF CHRIST'S WORDS OF HIM CHRIST WILL BE ASHAMED

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. Mark 8:38.

4. UNBELIEVERS CONDEMNED BY THE ACCUSING LAW

Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. John 5:-15.

5. THOSE WHO REJECT SCRIPTURES SHALL GO UNHINDERED TO HADES

And he said unto him, if they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke 16:31.

6. THOSE WHO ADD TO GOD'S WORD SHALL HAVE PLAGUES ADDED TO THEM

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are writ-ten in this book. Rev. 22:18.

7. THOSE WHO TAKE AWAY FROM GOD'S WORD SHALL HAVE NAME REMOVED FROM BOOK OF LIFE

And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. Rev. 22:19.

V. Judgment of Those Who Do Not Love Their Neighbor

1. THOSE WHO CAUSE STRIFE MAY EXPECT PUNISHMENT

Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Matt. 5:24-25.

2. WITH WHAT MEASURE YOU METE IT SHALL BE MEASURED TO YOU

Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. Mark 4:24.

3. THOSE WHO CARE NOT FOR FELLOW MAN FIND SUFFERING IN HADES

(Parable of Rich Man—Luke 16:19-31.) The rich man cared naught for the beggar who laid at his gate. In Hades he was not given a drop of water.

4. BETTER TO BE CAST INTO SEA THAN OFFEND A LITTLE ONE OF CHRIST'S

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged around his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Matt. 18:6.

5. THOSE WHO SHOW NO MERCY SHALL RECEIVE NO MERCY

Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: Shouldest not thou also have compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. Matt. 18:32-34. (See Parable of Unforgiving Servant—Matt. 18:23-34.)

6. THOSE WHO HAVE NO COMPASSION FOR FELLOW MAN SHALL MEET JUDGMENT

Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of the least of these ye did it not unto me. Matt. 25:45. (See Parable of the Judgment of the Nations. Matt. 25:31-46.)

7. HE THAT TAKES THE SWORD SHALL PERISH WITH THE SWORD

Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matt. 26:52.

VI. Judgment on Disobedience

I. THOSE WHO DISOBEY CHRIST'S WORDS SHALL MEET RUIN

But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great. Luke 6:49.

2. A TREE BRINGING FORTH EVIL FRUIT TO BE CAST INTO FIRE

Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Matt. 7:19.

3. DISOBEDIENT SERVANT WHO KNEW LORD'S WILL TO BE BEATEN WITH MANY STRIPES

And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. Luke 12:17.

4. IGNORANT SERVANT TO BE BEATEN WITH FEW STRIPES

But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. Luke 12:48.

5. HE WHO FAILS TO USE HIS TALENTS SHALL BE DEPRIVED OF ALL

For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. Matt. 25:29. (See Parable of Talents. Matt. 25:14-30.)

6. SLOTHFUL SERVANT TO BE JUDGED

And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow. Luke 19:22-24. (See Parable of Pounds. Luke 19:11-27.)

7. THOSE WHO REBEL AGAINST GOD'S WILL TO BE DESTROYED

But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. Luke 19:27. (See Parable of Pounds.)

VII. Judgment on Blackslider

1. SALT WHICH HAS LOST SAVOUR TO BE CAST OUT AND TRODDEN DOWN

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Matt. 5:13.

2. HE WHO LOOKS BACK NOT FIT FOR KINGDOM OF GOD

No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. Luke 9:62.

3. THE SINNER MADE WHOLE WHO RETURNS TO SIN MAY EXPECT WORSE DISASTER

Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. John 5:14.

4. HE WHO IS DELIVERED MUST SERVE GOD OR BE OVERWHELMED BY RETURN OF EVIL

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Luke 11:24-26.

5. APOSTATE SERVANT TO BE JUDGED AT LORD'S COMING

But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 24:48-51.

6. REMEMBER LOT'S WIFE WHO LOOKED BACK AFTER ESCAPING SODOM

Remember Lot's wife. Luke 17:32.

7. THE BRANCH WHICH ABIDES NOT IS BURNED

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John 15:6.

JUDGMENTS ON CITIES AND GROUPS (7 x 7)

VIII. Judgment of Woes on Cities and Persons

1. WOE TO THE RICH

But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Luke 6:24.

2. WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE FULL NOW

Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Luke 6:25.

3. WOE TO THOSE WHO LAUGH NOW

Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Luke 6:25.

4. WOE TO YOU WHEN ALL MEN SPEAK WELL OF YOU

Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. Luke 6:26.

5. WOE TO UNREPENTANT CHORAZIN AND BETHSAIDA

Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. Matt. 11:21.

6. WOE TO THOSE TO WHOM OFFENSES COME

It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! Luke 17:1.

7. WOE TO THE MAN WHO BETRAYS THE SON OF MAN

The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Matt. 26:24.

IX. Judgment of Woes on Pharisees and Scribes

1. WOE TO PHARISEES WHO SHUT UP KINGDOM

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Matt. 23:13.

2. WOE TO HYPOCRITES WHO STEAL AND MAKE PRETENSE

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widow's houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Matt. 23:14.

3. WOE TO HYPOCRITES WHO MAKE PROSELYTES

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and

when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than your-selves. Matt. 23:15.

4. WOE TO YOU WHO OMIT MERCY, JUDGMENT AND FAITH

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisee, hypocrites! for ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Matt. 23:23.

5. WOE TO YOU WHO MAKE CLEAN THE OUTSIDE BUT WITHIN IS EXCESS

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Matt. 23:25.

6. WOE UNTO YOU OUTWARDLY RIGHTEOUS BUT WITHIN IS UNCLEANNESS, HYPOCRISY

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Matt. 23:27, 28.

7. WOE TO YOU WHO FOLLOW IN FOOTSTEPS OF EVIL ANCESTORS

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Matt. 23 :29-32.

X. Judgment on Satan and Demons

1. SATAN FELL AS LIGHTNING FROM HEAVEN

I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Luke 10:18.

2. DISCIPLES GIVEN POWER OVER ALL POWER OF THE ENEMY

Behold, I give unto you the power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Luke 10:19.

3. SATAN, PRINCE OF THIS WORLD, JUDGED AT THE CROSS

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. John 12:31.

4. PRINCE OF THIS WORLD IS JUDGED

Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. John 16:11.

5. DISCIPLES TOLD TO CAST OUT DEVILS

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Matt.

10:8.

6. BELIEVERS MAY CAST OUT DEVILS IN JESUS' NAME

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name they shall cast out devils. . . Mark 16:17.

7. SATAN AND ANGELS DOOMED TO EVERLASTING FIRE

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41.

XI. Judgment on Jerusalem

1. JERUSALEM TO BE LAID EVEN WITH THE GROUND

If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:41-44.

2. BELIEVERS WARNED THAT CITY WHEN COMPASSED—DESOLATION NIGH

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Luke 21:20.

3. DAYS OF VENGEANCE WERE TO FOLLOW

Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. Luke 21:21, 22.

4. HOUSE TO BE LEFT DESOLATE

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Be-hold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Matt. 23:37-39.

5. INHABITANTS TO BE LED CAPTIVE INTO ALL NATIONS

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:24.

6. NOT ONE STONE OF TEMPLE WAS TO BE LEFT STANDING ON ANOTHER

See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. Matt. 24:2.

7. DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM TOLD TO WEEP BECAUSE OF APPROACHING JUDGMENT

Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. Luke 23:28-30.

XII. Judgment on Generation That Rejected Christ

1. GENERATION BEYOND REDEMPTION GIVEN OVER TO ITS OWN CORRUPTION

Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. Matt. 12:33, 34.

2. NINEVEH SHALL CONDEMN THIS GENERATION AT JUDGMENT

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Matt. 12:41.

3. QUEEN OF SHEBA TO CONDEMN THIS GENERATION AT JUDGMENT

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Matt. 12:42.

4. LAST STATE OF GENERATION ONE OF SUBJECTION TO SATANIC POWERS

Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. Matt. 12:45.

5. NO ESCAPE FOR THIS GENERATION APPARENT

Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Matt. 23:33.

6. ALL THE RIGHTEOUS BLOOD SHED TO COME UPON THIS GENERATION

That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. Matt. 23:35, 36.

7. BLOOD OF PROPHETS TO BE REQUIRED OF THIS GENERATION

That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation. Luke 11:50.

XIII. Judgment on the Jews

1. THE FIG TREE SYMBOL OF JEWISH NATION JUDGED FOR BARRENNESS

A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I dig about it, and dung it: And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. Luke 13:6-9.

2. MANY CHILDREN OF KINGDOM TO BE CAST OUT WHILE GENTILES ENTER

There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. Luke 13:28.

3. THOSE WHO REJECTED INVITATION TO GOD'S SUPPER TO NOT TASTE OF IT

And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. Luke 14:23, 24. (See Parable of Great Supper. Luke 14:16.24.)

4. KINGDOM TO BE TAKEN FROM JEWS AND GIVEN TO ANOTHER

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. Matt. 21:43. (See Parable of Two Sons. Matt. 21:28-32.)

5. PUBLICANS AND HARLOTS TO ENTER KINGDOM BEFORE JEWS

Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. Matt. 21:31.

6. OPPOSERS OF CHRIST AND HIS KINGDOM TO BE GROUND TO POWDER

And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. Matt. 21:44.

7. THE MURDERERS OF THOSE WHO BROUGHT GOSPEL TO JEWS TO BE JUDGED

But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Matt. 22:7. (See Parable of the Marriage Feast. Matt. 22:1-14.)

XIV. Judgment on Apostates and Impenitents

1. THOSE WHO REPENT NOT SHALL PERISH

Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Luke 13:1-3.

2. THOSE WHO HAVE LEFT THEIR FIRST LOVE MUST REPENT OR BE REMOVED

Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candle-stick out of his place, except thou repent. Rev. 2:4, 5.

3. THOSE WHO HOLD DOCTRINE OF NICOLAITANES MUST REPENT OR BE JUDGED

So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. Rev. 2:15, 16.

4. THOSE WHO COMMIT SPIRITUAL ADULTERY TO BE JUDGED—EXCEPT THEY REPENT

Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce my servants to commit fornication, and eat things sacred unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. Rev. 2:20-22.

5. THOSE SPIRITUALLY DEAD TO BE JUDGED—EXCEPT THEY REPENT

I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Rev. 3:1-3.

6. THOSE SPIRITUALLY LUKEWARM TO BE JUDGED—EXCEPT THEY REPENT

I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. . . . As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Rev. 3:15,19.

7. UNREPENTANT CHORAZIN AND BETHSAIDA TO BE JUDGED

Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. Luke 10:13, 14.

JUDGMENTS PERTAINING TO THE END OF THE AGE (7 x 7)

XV. Judgment on the Earth

1. CHRIST CAME TO SEND A FIRE ON EARTH

I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? Luke 12:49.

2. NATION SHALL RISE AGAINST NATION

Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. Luke 21:10.

3. EARTHQUAKES, FAMINES, PESTILENCES TO COME

And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. Luke 21:11.

4. SIGNS IN THE HEAVENS AND UPON EARTH DISTRESS OF NATIONS

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. Luke 21:25.

5. MEN'S HEARTS FAILING THEM FOR THINGS COMING UPON EARTH

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. Luke 21:26.

6. DAY OF THE LORD TO COME AS A SNARE UPON THOSE OF EARTH

For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Luke 21:35.

7. HOUR OF TEMPTATION TO COME UPON ALL THE WORLD

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Rev. 3:10.

XVI. Judgments of the Great Tribulation

1. THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION BEGINNING OF JUDGMENT IN JUDEA

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which he in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the house top not come down to take anything out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. Matt. 24:15-18.

2. WOE TO THOSE WHO CANNOT FLEE

And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! Matt. 24:19.

3. THE GREAT TRIBULATION TO BEGIN

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. Matt. 24:21.

4. TIME OF AFFLICTION WORST SINCE BEGINNING OF CREATION

For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. Mark 13:19.

5. EXCEPT DAYS SHORTENED NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED

And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Matt. 24:22.

6. FALSE PROPHETS SHALL DECEIVE MANY

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Matt. 24:24.

7. TRIBULATION CLOSES WITH THE SHAKING' OF THE POWERS OF HEAVEN

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. Matt. 24:29.

XVII. Judgments of the Second Coming

1. JUDGMENT TO BE SWIFT AS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH

And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:26, 27.

2. JUDGMENT TO BE AS SEVERE AS IN THE DAYS OF LOT

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Luke 17:28-31.

3. EVIL SERVANTS TO BE CUT ASUNDER

But and if that servant say in heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. Luke 12:45, 46.

4. THE PARABLE OF THE FIVE VIRGINS

Those not ready at His coming found that the door to the marriage feast was shut to them. Matt. 25:1-13.

5. THE PARABLE OF POUNDS

Those who reject Christ or are negligent in duty to be judged at his coming. Luke 19:11-27.

6. THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS

Those who fail to use what the Lord has given them will lose even what they have at his coming. Matt. 25:14:30.

7. JUDGMENT ON THE NIGHT OF THE LORD'S COMING

I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together. Luke 17:34-37.

XVIII. The Day of Judgment

1. THE DAY OF JUDGMENT—JUDGMENT TO BE ACCORDING TO DEGREE OF GUILT

Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. Matt. 10:15.

2. THE DAY OF JUDGMENT—JUDGMENT TO BE ACCORDING TO DEGREE OF GUILT

But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. Matt. 11:22.

3. QUEEN OF SOUTH TO CONDEMN UNREPENTANT IN DAY OF JUDGMENT

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Luke 11:31.

4. JUDGMENT TO BE ACCORDING TO DEGREE OF GUILT

The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Luke 11:32.

5. MEN SHALL GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF EVERY IDLE WORD ON DAY OF JUDGMENT

But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. Matt. 12:36.

6. MEN TO BE CONDEMNED BY THEIR WORDS

For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Matt. 12:37.

7. THE WORDS OF CHRIST SHALL JUDGE MEN ON DAY OF JUDGMENT

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12:48.

XIX. The Judgment of Darkness

1. MEN CONDEMNED BECAUSE THEY LOVE DARKNESS

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John 3:19.

2. AN EVIL EYE BRINGS DARKNESS TO THE SOUL

But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! Matt. 6:23.

3. CHILDREN OF KINGDOM BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF CAST INTO OUTER DARKNESS

But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 8:12.

4. UNBELIEF CAUSES THOSE WHO SEE TO BECOME BLIND

For judgment I am come into this world that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. John 9:39.

5. WALK WHILE YE HAVE THE LIGHT LEST DARKNESS COME

Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. John 12:35.

6. THOSE WHO DO NOT HAVE THE WEDDING GARMENT CAST INTO OUTER DARKNESS

Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 22:13.

7. UNPROFITABLE SERVANT CAST INTO OUTER DARKNESS

And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 25:30.

XX. Judgment of Gehenna

I. THOSE WITH MURDER IN THEIR HEARTS IN DANGER OF HELL-FIRE

But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Matt. 5:22.

2. BETTER TO LOSE HAND THAN TO GO INTO HELL-FIRE

And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched. Mark 9:43.

3. BETTER TO LOSE A FOOT THAN TO GO INTO HELL-FIRE

And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. Mark 9:45, 46.

4. BETTER TO LOSE AN EYE THAN TO BE CAST INTO HELL-FIRE

And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. Mark 9:47, 48.

5. FEAR HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY IN HELL

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Matt. 10:28.

6. FEAR HIM WHO HATH POWER TO CAST INTO HELL

But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Luke 12:5.

7. THE WICKED CANNOT ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF HELL

Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Matt. 23:33.

XXI. Eternal Judgment

1. MANY GO THROUGH THE GATE OF DESTRUCTION

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Matt. 7:13, 14.

2. BLASPHEMY OF HOLY GHOST NOT FORGIVEN IN THIS WORLD NOR ONE TO COME

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matt. 12:31-32.

3. THOSE THAT OFFEND SHALL BE CAST INTO FURNACE OF FIRE

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 13:41, 42.

4. THE WICKED TO BE CAST INTO FURNACE OF FIRE

So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 13:49, 50.

5. THEY THAT HAVE DONE EVIL TO BE RAISED UNTO RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28, 29.

6. IMPASSABLE GULF BETWEEN RIGHTEOUS AND WICKED AFTER DEATH

And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you can-not; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Luke 16:26.

7. THE WICKED TO GO INTO EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT

And these wicked shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. Matt. 25:46.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 10

PRAYER-FAITH-DIVINE HEALING

In this grouping of the words of Jesus, seven sets include the words of Jesus on PRAYER. The second group of seven are His words on faith. The third group of seven include His words on healing.

PRAYER

I. How to Pray

1. SINNER'S PRAYER: "GOD BE MERCIFUL TO ME A SINNER"

And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other. Luke 18:13-14.

2. WHEN YE PRAY FORGIVE

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. Mark 11:25.

3. PRAY IN SECRET

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. Matt. 6:6.

4. PRAY NOT WITH VAIN REPETITIONS

But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Matt. 6:7.

5. BE NOT LIKE THE HEATHEN IN PRAYER

Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. Matt. 6:8.

6. ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN: SEEK, KNOCK

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Matt. 7:7.

7. ABIDE IN CHRIST AND ASK WHAT YE WILL

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. John

15:7.

II. Encouragement to Importunate Prayer

1. EVERY ONE THAT ASKETH, RECEIVETH

For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Matt. 7:8.

2. FATHER WILL GIVE GOOD GIFTS TO THEM THAT ASK HIM

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Matt. 7:11.

3. WHATSOEVER YE ASK BELIEVING YE SHALL RECEIVE

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Matt. 21:22.

4. WHATSOEVER YE DESIRE WHEN YE PRAY, BELIEVE AND RECEIVE

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Mark 11:24.

5. IF TWO AGREE IN ASKING, IT SHALL BE DONE

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:19.

6. ANSWER GIVEN TO THOSE WHO ARE IMPORTUNATE IN PRAYER

Parable of the Importunate Friend given to encourage determined prayer. Luke 11:5, 10.

7. MEN ENCOURAGED ALWAYS TO PRAY AND NOT TO FAINT

Parable of Unjust Judge given to encourage men always to pray and not to faint. Luke 18:1-8.

III. Promises to Those Who Ask in the Name of Jesus

1. WHATSOEVER YE ASK IN MY NAME I WILL DO

And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. John 14:13.

2. IF YE ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME I WILL DO IT

If ye ask anything in my name, I will do it. John 14:14.

3. WHATSOEVER YE ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME HE WILL GIVE

That whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

4. WHAT YE ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME HE WILL GIVE IT

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, and he will give it you. John 16:23.

5. ASK IN MY NAME AND RECEIVE THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE FULL

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John 16:24.

6. IN THAT DAY YE SHALL ASK IN MY NAME

At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: For the Father him-self loveth you. John 16:26, 27.

7. IN MY NAME BELIEVERS SHALL CAST OUT DEVILS

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. Mark 16:17, 18.

IV. What to Pray For

1. ASK FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? Luke 11:13.

2. PRAY FOR THEM WHICH DESPITEFULLY USE YOU

Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which de-spitefully use you. Luke 6:28.

3. PRAY LEST YE ENTER INTO TEMPTATION

Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. Mark 14:38.

4. PRAY THAT LABOURERS BE SENT INTO THE HARVEST

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Luke 10:2.

5. PRAY FOR THE BRETHREN EXAMPLE OF CHRIST:

But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Luke 22:32.

6. PRAY THAT THE FATHER'S WILL BE DONE EXAMPLE OF CHRIST:

O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. Matt. 26:39.

7. PRAY THAT YE MAY BE ACCOUNTED WORTHY TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. Luke 21:36.

V. The Worship of Prayer

1. MAN SHALL WORSHIP GOD ONLY

Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. 4:10.

2. LIP WORSHIP IS VAIN

This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. Matt. 15:8, 9.

3. WORSHIP NOT TO BE RESTRICTED TO ANY ONE LOCALITY

Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. John 4:21, 22.

4. TRUE WORSHIPPERS MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. John 4:23.

5. GOD IS A SPIRIT, AND THEY WHO WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT

God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. John 4:24.

6. CHRIST COMMENDS THE ENTHUSIASTIC WORSHIP OF THE PEOPLE

I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. Luke 19:40.

7. CHRIST COMMENDS THE ENTHUSIASTIC WORSHIP OF CHILDREN

Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou has perfected praise? Matt. 21:16.

VI. Model Prayer Given by Jesus

1. WORSHIP

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Matt. 6:9.

2. PRAYER FOR THE COMING OF THE KINGDOM

Thy kingdom come. Matt. 6:10.

3. PRAYER THAT GOD'S WILL BE DONE ON EARTH

Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Matt. 6:10.

4. PRAYER FOR DAILY BREAD

Give us this day our daily bread. Matt. 6:11.

5. PRAYER FOR FORGIVENESS

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. Matt. 6:12.

6. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM EVIL

And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Matt. 6:13.

7. WORSHIP

For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. Matt. 6:13.

VII. The Prayers of Jesus

1. A PRAYER OF PRAISE

I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Matt. 11:25.

2. A PRAYER OF PRAISE

Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it. that they may believe that thou hast sent me. John 11:41, 42.

3. CHRIST'S PRAYER OF INTERCESSION FOR HIS DISCIPLES

(See John 17.)

4. PRAYER THAT THE CUP BE REMOVED

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. John 12:27, 28. O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. Matt. 26:39. O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. Matt. 26:42.

5. PRAYER FOR FORGIVENESS OF HIS ENEMIES

Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke 23:31.

6. PRAYER TO THE FATHER WHEN FORSAKEN—A PRAYER WITHOUT AN ANSWER

Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Matt. 27:46.

7. A PRAYER OF COMMITMENT TO GOD

Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. Luke 23:46.

FAITH (7 x 7)

VIII. Promises to the Believer

1. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL NOT PERISH

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John 3:16.

2. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL BE SAVED

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that, believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16:16.

3. HE THAT BELIEVETH—OUT OF HIS BELLY SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37, 38.

4. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL NEVER THIRST

I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. John 6:35.

5. HE THAT BELIEVETH—GREATER WORKS SHALL HE DO

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. John 14:12.

6. HE THAT BELIEVETH THOUGH DEAD, YET SHALL HE LIVE

I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John

11:25.

7. HE THAT BELIEVETH SHALL HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:40.

IX. Causes of Unbelief and Lack of Faith

1. UNBELIEF IN THE SCRIPTURES CAUSES UNBELIEF IN CHRIST

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? John 5:46, 47.

2. THE UNBELIEF OF DEMANDING SIGNS AND WONDERS

Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. John 4:48.

3. UNBELIEF CAUSED BY DESIRE FOR HONOUR FROM MEN

How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? John 5:44.

4. UNBELIEF CAUSED BY NOT HEARING CHRIST'S VOICE

But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. John 10:26, 27.

5. UNBELIEF CAUSED BY HUMAN REASONING

O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves. . . . Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Matt. 16:8, 9.

6. UNBELIEF OF NOT BELIEVING THE WORKS THAT ARE SEEN

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. John 15:24.

7. UNBELIEF BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF PRAYER AND FASTING

Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. Matt. 17:20, 21.

X. These Things Done That Ye Might Believe

1. CHRIST DID THE WORKS OF THE FATTIER THAT MEN MIGHT BELIEVE

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37, 38.

2. CHRIST RAISED LAZARUS THAT PEOPLE MIGHT BELIEVE

And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. John 11:15.

3. CHRIST PRAYED, THAT THE PEOPLE MIGHT BELIEVE

And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. John 11:42.

4. CHRIST FORETOLD EVENTS OF THE FUTURE THAT THE DISCIPLES MIGHT BELIEVE IN HIM

Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he. John 13:19.

5. DISCIPLES WERE TO BELIEVE FOR THE WORKS' SAKE

Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:11.

6. CHRIST SPOKE OF EVENTS TO COME THAT THE DISCIPLES MIGHT BELIEVE

And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. John 14:29.

7. CHRIST PRAYED THAT THE DISCIPLES MIGHT BE ONE THAT THE WORLD MIGHT BELIEVE

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. John 17:21.

XI. Christ's Demand for Faith

I. DOST THOU BELIEVE I AM ABLE?

Believe ye that I am able to do this? Matt. 9:28.

2. DOST THOU BELIEVE ON THE SON OF GOD?

Dost thou believe on the Son of God? John 9:35.

3. CHRIST INQUIRES OF THE FAITH OF THE GENERATION WHICH LIVES AT HIS COMING

I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18:8.

4. CHRIST'S DEMAND OF FAITH FROM MARTHA

And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:26.

5. CHRIST'S DEMAND OF FAITH FROM HIS DISCIPLES

Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of my-self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. John 14:10.

6. DO YE NOW BELIEVE?

Do ye now believe? John 16:31.

7. CHRIST'S DEMAND OF FAITH FROM THOMAS

Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faith-less, but believing. John 20:27.

XII. Disciples Are Not to Fear, But to Believe

1. TO PETER

Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men. Luke 5:10.

2. TO JAIRUS

Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. Luke 8:50.

3. TO THE DISCIPLES

Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? Mark 4:40.

4. TO THE DISCIPLES

Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. Matt. 14:27.

5. TO PETER, JAMES AND JOHN

Arise, and be not afraid. Matt. 17:7.

6. TO MARY MAGDALENE

Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. Matt. 28:10.

7. TO THOMAS

Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faith-less, but believing. John 20:27.

XIII. Deliverance Through Faith

1. TO THE CENTURION

Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. Matt. 8:13.

2. TO THE WOMAN WITH AN ISSUE OF BLOOD

Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. Matt. 9:22.

3. TO THE BLIND MEN

According to your faith be it unto you. Matt. 9:29.

4. TO BARTIMAEUS

Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. Mark 10:52.

5. TO THE WOMAN WHO WAS A SINNER

Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. Luke 7:50.

6. TO THE SYROPHENICIAN WOMAN

O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. Matt. 15:28.

7. TO THE LEPER

Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. Luke 17:19.

XIV. Potentialities of Faith

1. BY FAITH ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE

If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. Mark 9:23.

2. BY FAITH NOTHING SHALL BE IMPOSSIBLE

Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall re-move; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Matt. 17:20.

3. BY FAITH A TREE MAY BE PLUCKED UP AND PLANTED IN THE SEA

If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. Luke 17:6.

4. BY FAITH A MOUNTAIN MAY BE REMOVED

Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Mark 11:22-23.

5. BY FAITH, WHATSOEVER YE DESIRE YE MAY HAVE

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Mark 11:24.

6. BY FAITH A MOUNTAIN MAY BE CAST INTO THE SEA

Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. Matt. 21:21.

7. BY FAITH THOU SHALT SEE THE GLORY OF GOD

Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? John 11:40.

HEALING (7 x 7)

XV. The Authority of the Ministry of Healing

1. CHRIST'S ANSWER TO JOHN THE BAPTIST AS TO THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MINISTRY

Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them, And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. Matt. 11:4, 6.

2. CHRIST'S COMMAND TO THE DISCIPLES TO HEAL THE SICK

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Luke 10:8.

3. HEALING OF THE SICK PROOF OF THE COMING OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. Luke 10:9. (Compare Matt. 12:28.)

4. CHRIST GIVES HIS DISCIPLES AUTHORITY OVER ALL POWER OF THE ENEMY

Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Luke 10:19.

5. POWER TO HEAL IN JESUS' NAME IS SIGN OF AUTHORITY

Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is on our part. Mark 9:39-40.

6. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST GREATER WORKS SHALL HE DO

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. John 14:12.

7. THESE SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. Mark 16:17-18.

XVI. God's Will Concerning Healing of the Sick

1. GOD ANOINTED CHRIST FOR THE DELIVERANCE OF CAPTIVES

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he bath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he bath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. Luke -1:18-20.

2. CHRIST WILLED THE HEALING OF THE LEPER

I will; be thou clean. Matt. 8:3.

3. I WILL COME AND HEAL HIM

I will come and heal him. Matt. 8:7.

4. HEALING THE SICK IS TO DO WELL

'What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Matt. 12:11-12.

5. THOSE WHOM SATAN HAS BOUND OUGHT TO BE DELIVERED

And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan bath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

6. HEALING THE SICK ARE THE WORKS OF GOD

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. John 9:4.

7. HEALING OF SICKNESS IS FOR THE GLORY OF GOD

This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God. that the Son of God might he glorified thereby.
John 11:1.

XVII. Conditions for Receiving Deliverance

1. THE MINISTRY OF HEALING MUST HAVE AS ITS OBJECTIVE—THE FULFILLING OF THE WILL OF GOD

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matt. 7:21-23.

2. THERE IS A RESPONSIBILITY ON THE SICK PERSON FOR HIS HEALING

Wilt thou he made whole? .John 5:6.

3. FORGIVENESS OF SINS ASSOCIATED WITH HEALING OF THE BODY

For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. Matt. 9:5-6.

4. HEALING IS THE CHILDREN'S BREAD—THUS FOR THOSE WHO WILL SERVE GOD

It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. Matt. 15:26.

5. WHEN YOU PRAY FORGIVE (A WARNING GIVEN AFTER GIVING THE GREAT PROMISE OF FAITH)

And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Mark 11:25-26.

6. THOSE WHO BELIEVE SHALL SEE THE GLORY OF GOD

Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? John 11:40.

7. PRAYER AND FASTING NECESSARY FOR STUBBORN CASES

Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. Matt. 17:21.

XVIII. The Putting of Faith Into Action

1. TO THE PALSIED MAN CHRIST GAVE THIS COMMAND:

But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. Luke 5:24.

2. TO THE MAN WITH THE WITHERED HAND

Stretch forth thine hand. Matt. 12:13.

3. TO THE NOBLEMAN

Go thy way; thy son liveth. John 4:50.

4. TO THE MAN WITH AN INFIRMITY 38 YEARS

Wilt thou be made whole? John 5:6.

5. TO THE MAN BORN BLIND

Go, wash in the pool of Siloam. John 9:7.

6. TO THE WOMAN WITH AN ISSUE OF BLOOD

Who touched me? Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. Luke 8:45-46.

7. TO THE TEN LEPERS

Go shew yourselves unto the priests. Luke 17:14.

XIX. Why Some Are Not Healed

1. DISRESPECT OR LACK OF CONFIDENCE IN THE MAN OF GOD WHO MINISTERS

Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy-self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. Luke 4:23-24.

2. RELIGIOUS PROFESSORS OFTEN PASSED BY WHILE REPENTANT SINNERS RECEIVE

But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. Luke 4:25-26.

3. SINNERS OFTEN HAVE MORE FAITH THAN CALLOUSED PROFESSORS

And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. Luke 4:27.

4. A DESIRE TO SEE BEFORE BELIEVING

Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. John 4:48.

5. UNBELIEF

O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. Matt. 17:17 (See verse 16).

6. LACK OF PRAYER AND FASTING FOR SOME CASES

Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall re-move; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. Matt. 17:20-21 (See verse 19).

7. THE MIRACLE IS LOST BECAUSE OF DOUBTS (PETER WALKING ON THE SEA)

O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? Matt. 14:31.

XX. After Healing

I. THE HEALED ONE SHOULD BE LOOSED FROM ALL BONDAGE OF THE PAST

Loose him, and let him go. John 11:44.

2. THE HEALED ONE MUST TRULY ACCEPT AND SERVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Dost thou believe on the Son of God? Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. John 9:35-,37 (See verse 36).

3. THE HEALED ONE SHOULD RETURN AND GIVE GOD GLORY—AT THE PLACE WHERE HEALED

Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. Luke 17:17-18.

4. TESTIMONY SHOULD BE GIVEN TO FRIENDS AT HOME

Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. Mark 5:19.

5. TESTIMONY SHOULD BE GIVEN TO FAMILY PHYSICIAN IF THERE HAS BEEN ONE

See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. Matt. 8:4.

6. THE HEALED ONE MUST SIN NO MORE

Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. John 5:14.

7. THE HEALED ONE MUST TRUST IN BROKEN BODY OF CHRIST WHICH WAS BROKEN FOR HIM

This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Luke 22:19. Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. I Cor. 11:24 (See Vss. 27-30 for significance of the above Scriptures).

XXI. Christ's Condemnation of Opposers of Divine Healing

1. SATAN DOES NOT CAST OUT SATAN

Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. Luke 11:17-18.

2. WHAT DO OPPOSERS HAVE TO OFFER THE SICK PERSON?

And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. Luke 11:19.

3. CASTING OUT DEVILS PROOF THAT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS IN THE MIDST

But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. Luke 11:20.

4. DEVILS WILL NOT GO EXCEPT A STRONGER POWER THAN THEY CAST THEM OUT

When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour where-in he trusted, and divideth his spoils. Luke 11:21-22.

5. OPPOSERS OF DIVINE HEALING ARE NUMBERED AMONGST THOSE WHO SCATTER

He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathered not with me scattereth. Luke 11:23.

6. THE DANGER OF OPPOSERS OF COMMITTING THE UNPARDONABLE SIN

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matt. 12:31, 32.

7. CHRIST SHOWS THE HYPOCRISY OF OPPOSERS OF DIVINE HEALING

Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? Luke 11:3,5.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 11

THE TEACHING OF JESUS ON SUBJECTS

I. The Nature and Position of Angels

1. ANGELS DO NOT DIE

Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels. Luke 20:36.

2. ANGELS DO NOT MARRY

For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. Matt. 22:30.

3. ANGELS ARE NOT OMNISCIENT

But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. Matt. 24:36.

4. ANGELS ARE ORGANIZED INTO LEGIONS

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? Matt. 26:53.

5. ANGELS SUPREMELY INTERESTED IN THE CONVERSION OF SINNERS

Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:10 (See verse 7).

6. REDEEMED TO BE INTRODUCED TO THE ANGELS

Also .I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. Luke 12:8.

7. ANGELS ARE ATTENDANTS TO CHRIST

When the Son of man shall come into his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. Matt. 25:31.

II. The Ministry of Angels

1. ANGELS MINISTER TO CHRIST

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. John 1:51 (See Matt. 26:53).

2. ANGELS ARE GUARDIANS OF GOD'S LITTLE ONES

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always be-hold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:10.

3. ANGELS CARRY RIGHTEOUS AT DEATH TO PARADISE

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. Luke 16:22.

4. ANGELS SHALL GATHER TOGETHER THE ELECT AT CHRIST'S COMING

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matt. 24:31.

5. ANGELS SHALL SEVER RIGHTEOUS FROM THE WICKED

So shall it be at the end of the world: The angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just. Matt. 13:49.

6. ANGELS SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON THE WICKED

... The reapers are the angels . . . The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire. Matt. 13:39;41;42.

7. ANGELS ARE MINISTERING SPIRITS TO THE REDEEMED

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. Rev. 22:16.

III. Origin and Doom of Satan

1. SATAN AT THE BEGINNING ABODE NOT IN THE TRUTH

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. John 8:44.

2. SATAN WAS CAST OUT OF HEAVEN

I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Luke 10:18.

3. SATAN DOES NOT CAST OUT SATAN

How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. Mark 3:23-26.

4. SATAN INVOLVED IN THE DEATH OF CHRIST

Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and bath nothing in me. John 14:30.

5. SATAN WAS JUDGED AT CALVARY

And when he (the Holy Spirit) is come, he will reprove the world . . . of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. John 16:8, 11.

6. SATAN DEFEATED AT CALVARY

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. John 12:31.

7. SATAN AND HIS ANGELS TO BE CAST INTO EVERLASTING FIRE

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41.

IV. The Work of Satan and Evil Spirits

1. SATAN TAKES AWAY THE WORD SOWN IN HEARTS OF CARELESS SINNERS

And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. Mark 4:15.

2. SATAN SOWS TARES—CHILDREN OF THE WICKED ONE

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. Matt. 13:25-26. (See verses 24-30).

3. EVIL SPIRITS INHABIT BODIES OF THE DISOBEDIENT

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And whet' he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Luke 11:24-26.

4. SATAN IMPOSES HIS NATURE UPON THE DISOBEDIENT

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. John 8:44.

5. SATAN WHEN POSSIBLE OPPRESSES THE BODIES OF CHILDREN OF GOD

And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

6. SATAN SEEKS TO SUBVERT THE CHILDREN OF GOD

Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Luke 22:31-32.

7. SATAN THROUGH WICKED MEN PERSECUTES THE RIGHTEOUS

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried. Rev. 2:10.

V. Election—Foreordination

1. THE ELECTION OF THE FATHER'S CALL

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. John 6:37.

2. CHRIST CHOOSES AND ORDAINS

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

3. POSITIONS IN WORLD TO COME PREDESTINATED

Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared by my Father. Matt. 20:23.

4. DIVINE PROTECTION OF THE ELECT

And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Matt. 24:22.

5. THE GATHERING BY THE ANGELS OF GOD'S ELECT

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matt. 24:31.

6. DIVINE AVENGING OF THE ELECT

And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? Luke 18:7.

7. KINGDOM PREPARED FOR RIGHTEOUS FROM FOUNDATION OF WORLD

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Matt. 25:34.

VI. Personal Accountability

1. NOT THE WILL OF FATHER THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH

Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. Matt. 18:14.

2. ACCOUNTABILITY NOT REQUIRED OF THOSE WHO HAVE NO LIGHT

If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. John 9:41.

3. SIN NOT IMPUTED WITHOUT LIGHT

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. John 15:22.

4. WHEN LIGHT COMES—ACCOUNTABILITY IS REQUIRED

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. John 15:24.

5. THE DISOBEDIENT TO BE BEATEN WITH MANY STRIPES

And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. Luke 12:47.

6. THOSE WHO DISOBEY IN IGNORANCE TO BE BEATEN WITH FEW STRIPES

But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. Luke 12:48.

7. JUDGMENT COMES BECAUSE DARKNESS IS PREFERRED TO LIGHT

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John 3:19.

VII. Duty to God and Man

1. FIRST COMMANDMENT IS TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL THY HEART

And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. Mark 12:30.

2. SECOND COMMANDMENT IS TO LOVE NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF

And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. Mark 12:31.

3. WORSHIP IS DUE GOD ONLY

Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. 4:10.

4. TRUE WORSHIPPERS MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. John 4:23.

5. THIS IS THE WORK OF GOD—TO BELIEVE ON CHRIST

This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. John 6:29.

6. MAN'S DUTY TO MAN

Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Matt. 19:17-19.

7. THE GOLDEN RULE

And as ye would that men should do to you, do you also to them likewise. Luke 6:31.

VIII. Sabbath

1. THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN

The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath. Mark 2:27.

2. SON OF MAN IS LORD OF THE SABBATH

Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. Mark 2:28.

3. THE AFFLICTED MAY BE HEALED ON THE SABBATH

And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

4. IT IS LAWFUL TO DO GOOD ON THE SABBATH

What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Matt. 12:11-12.

5. CIRCUMCISION WAS GIVEN ON SABBATH

Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? John 7:22-23.

6. CHRIST SHOWS THAT MERCY MAY BE SHOWN ON THE SABBATH

Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? Matt. 12:3-5.

7. IT IS LAWFUL TO HEAL ON THE SABBATH

Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? Luke 14:3-5.

IX. Marriage

1. MARRIAGE ORDAINED OF GOD

But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. Mark 10:6-8.

2. WHAT GOD HATH JOINED MAN IS NOT TO PUT ASUNDER

What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. Mark 10:9.

3. DIVORCE PERMITTED IN OLDEN TIMES BECAUSE OF HARDNESS OF MEN'S HEARTS

Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. Matt. 19:8.

4. DIVORCE AND REMARRIAGE CONSTITUTES ADULTERY

And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. Matt. 19:9.

5. FOR SOME IT IS BETTER NOT TO MARRY

All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given: For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it. Matt. 19:11-12.

6. MARRIAGE TIES DISSOLVED IN HEAVEN

For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. Mark 12:25.

7. CHRIST RECOGNIZES LEGAL ASPECT OF MARRIAGE

Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. John 4:17-18.

X. Children and the Little Ones

1. SINNER MUST BE CONVERTED TO HUMILITY OF CHILDREN TO ENTER KINGDOM

Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven: Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 18:3-4.

2. CHRIST DECLARES THE IMPORTANCE OF CHILDREN

And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. Matt. 18:5.

3. THE PENALTY OF HARMING A CHILD

But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Matt. 18:6.

4. CHILDREN HAVE GUARDIAN ANGELS

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:10.

5. NOT THE WILL OF THE FATHER THAT A LITTLE CHILD SHOULD PERISH

Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. Matt. 18:14.

6. CHILDREN SHOULD BE PERMITTED TO COME TO CHRIST

Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Luke 18:16.

7. THE LORD ENCOURAGES THE WORSHIP OF CHILDREN

Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? Matt. 21:16.

XI. Parents

1. CHILDREN MUST HONOUR PARENTS

For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. Matt. 15:4.

2. CHILDREN MUST NOT NEGLECT PARENTS

But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Matt. 15:5-6.

3. MAN ORDAINED TO LEAVE FATHER AND MOTHER AND CLEAVE TO WIFE

And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Matt. 19:5.

4. NO DISCIPLE MAY LOVE FATHER AND MOTHER MORE THAN CHRIST

For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. Matt. 1:35-37.

5. SERVICE TO GOD MUST COME BEFORE PARENTS, WIFE OR FAMILY

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Luke 14:26.

6. THOSE WHO FORSAKE HOME AND PARENTS FOR GOSPEL'S SAKE TO BE COMPENSATED

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting. Luke 18:29-30.

7. PARENTS NOT ALWAYS RESPONSIBLE FOR AFFLICTIONS OF CHILDREN

And his disciples asked him saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? John 9:2.

XII. Riches

1. THE FOLLY OF LAYING UP RICHES ON EARTH

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal. Matt. 6:19.

2. MAN CANNOT SERVE GOD AND MAMMON

No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Matt. 6:24.

3. THE DIFFICULTY OF A RICH MAN ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Matt. 19:23-24.

4. THE DANGER OF RICHES

How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! Mark 10:23.

5. PARABLE OF A RICH MAN WHO AT DEATH OPENS HIS EYES IN HADES

Parable of Rich Man (See Luke 16:19,31).

6. THE PARABLE OF THE RICH FOOL WHO IS CUT OFF FROM HIS RICHES

Parable of Rich Fool (See Luke 12:16-21).

7. THE DECEITFULNESS OF RICHES

He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. Matt. 13:22.

XIII. The Poor

1. THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THE POOR

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised. Luke 4:18.

2. CHRIST BLESSES THE POOR

Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Luke 6:20.

3. A REWARD PROMISED TO THOSE WHO FEED THE POOR

But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke 14:13-14.

4. GIVE TO THE POOR

One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. Mark 10:21.

5. POVERTY SHALL EVER BE A PROBLEM OF THIS AGE

For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always. John 12:8.

6. THOSE WHO ARE KIND TO THE POOR AND NEEDY BLESSED AT THE JUDGMENT

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done

it unto me. Matt. 25:34-36, 40.

7. THOSE WHO ARE POOR IN THIS WORLD FOR CHRIST ARE TRULY RICH

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Rev. 2:9.

XIV. Believers' Relation to Civil Law

1. AGREE WITH THY ADVERSARY QUICKLY—AVOID LAWSUITS IF POSSIBLE

Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. Matt. 5:25-26.

2. RESIST NOT EVIL

But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Matt. 5:39-41.

3. SEEK NOT VENGEANCE ON ENEMIES

Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. Luke 9:55-56 (See verses 51-54).

4. GIVE TRIBUTE TO NOT OFFEND

What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? . . . Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. Matt. 17:25-27.

5. GIVE THAT TO CAESAR WHICH IS CAESAR'S

Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Show me the tribute money. Whose is this image and superscription? Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. Matt. 22:18-21 (See verses 15-17).

6. TAKE NOT THE SWORD

Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matt. 26:52.

7. CHRIST'S KINGDOM NOT OF THIS WORLD

My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. John 18:36.

XV. Physical Death

1. PHYSICAL DEATH AND DEATH OF THE SOUL NOT THE SAME

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Matt. 10:28.

2. THE RICH FOOL'S SOUL WAS REQUIRED AND HE DIED

But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? Luke 12:20.

3. THE RICH MAN DIED AND WAS BURIED

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom, the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. Luke 16:22-23.

4. THE UNBELIEVING JEWS DIED IN THEIR SINS

I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. John 8:21, 24.

5. APOSTLES TO TASTE OF DEATH—BUT SOME TO SEE GLORY OF TRANSFIGURATION FIRST

But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God. Luke 9:27.

6. THE DEATH OF CHRIST BROUGHT FORTH FRUIT

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. John 12:24.

7. CHRIST WAS DEAD BUT IS ALIVE FOREVER

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Rev. 1:18.

XVI. Spiritual Death

1. THE SPIRITUALLY DEAD BURY THE PHYSICALLY DEAD

Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead. Matt. 8:22.

2. THE BELIEVER PASSES FROM SPIRITUAL DEATH

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. John 5:24.

3. THE SPIRITUALLY DEAD WHO HEAR THE VOICE OF CHRIST SHALL LIVE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. John 5:25.

4. HE THAT EATETH OF THE BREAD FROM HEAVEN SHALL NOT DIE

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. John 6:50.

5. HE THAT KEEPS CHRIST'S SAYINGS SHALL NEVER DIE (SPIRITUALLY)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. John 8:51.

6. BELIEVERS IN CHRIST SHALL NEVER DIE (SPIRITUALLY)

And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:26.

7. CHURCH AT SARDIS HAD WORKS BUT WAS SPIRITUALLY DEAD

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Rev. 3:1.

XVII. Hell (Hades)

1. THOSE OF CAPERNAUM TO BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HADES

And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. Luke 10:15.

2. GATES OF HADES SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THE CHURCH

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Matt. 16:18.

3. THE RICH MAN DIED AND LIFTED UP HIS EYES IN HADES

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich

man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. Luke 16:22-23.

4. A GREAT GULF FIXED IN HADES

And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Luke 16:24-26.

5. HADES A PLACE OF TORMENT

Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Luke 16:27-28.

6. BELIEF IN THE SCRIPTURES ONLY HOPE OF ESCAPE FROM HADES

Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke 16:29, 31.

7. RESURRECTED CHRIST HAS THE KEYS OF DEATH AND HADES

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Rev. 1:18.

XVIII. Paradise

1. MAKE FRIENDS NOW—THAT THEY MAY WELCOME YOU IN LIFE TO COME

And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. Luke 16:9.

2. LAZARUS SUFFERED EVIL THINGS BUT AT DEATH WENT TO PARADISE

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. Luke 16:22.

3. REPENTANT THIEF PROMISED ENTRANCE TO PARADISE

Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke 23:43.

4. PARADISE A PLACE OF MANY MANSIONS

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. John 14:2.

5. PARADISE A PREPARED PLACE

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14:3.

6. THE TREE OF LIFE IS IN THE PARADISE OF GOD

He that bath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. Rev. 2:7.

7. THE OBEDIENT TO ENTER GATES OF THE CITY OF PARADISE

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev. 22:14.

XIX. Resurrection

1. THE RESURRECTION OF THE JUST

But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke 14:13-14.

2. THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD

But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Luke 20:35-36.

3. THE DEAD ARE RAISED AS GOD IS NOT GOD OF THE DEAD BUT THE LIVING

Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. Luke 20:37-38.

4. THE SON QUICKENETH WHOM HE WILL

For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. John 5:21.

5. THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE AND THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28, 29.

6. THE FATHER'S WILL THAT ALL BELIEVERS BE RAISED FROM DEAD

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing,

but should raise it up again at the last day. John 6:39.

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:44.

7. CHRIST IS THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE

I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John 11:25.

XX. Eternal Life

1. HE THAT BELIEVETH HATH EVERLASTING LIFE

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. John 3:15-16.

2. HE THAT BELIEVETH IS PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. John 5:24.

3. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON THE SON HATH EVERLASTING LIFE

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have ever-lasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:40. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. John 6:47.

4. HE THAT EATETH AND DRINKETH OF CHRIST HATH ETERNAL LIFE

Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:54.

5. I GIVE MY SHEEP ETERNAL LIFE

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. John 10:27.28.

6. I GIVE ETERNAL LIFE UNTO AS MANY AS THE FATHER GIVETH ME

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. John 17:2-3.

7. THE PROMISE OF AN HUNDRED FOLD NOW AND LIFE ETERNAL

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or

wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. Mark 10:29-30.

XXI. Eternal Judgment

1. THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28-29.

2. THE GATE OF DESTRUCTION

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Matthew 7:13-14.

3. THE SIN THAT HATH NEVER FORGIVENESS

But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Mark 3:29.

4. THEY THAT OFFEND TO BE CAST INTO FURNACE OF FIRE

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matthew 13:41-42.

5. WICKED TO BE CAST INTO A FURNACE OF FIRE

So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 13-49-50.

6. THE LOST CAST INTO EVERLASTING FIRE

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41.

7. THE LOST GO INTO EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. Matthew 25:46.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 12

THE KINGDOM, THE CHURCH, ISRAEL AND JERUSALEM

This grouping of the words of Jesus, includes the following:

- (1) There are seven sets of His words on the Kingdom of God.
- (2) There are seven sets of Parables on the Kingdom of God 49 parables in all.
- (3) The concluding set of seven, includes the words of Christ concerning the Church, Israel, and Jerusalem.

THE KINGDOM OF GOD (7 X 7)

I. Conditions to Entrance Into The Kingdom Of God

1. RIGHTEOUSNESS MUST EXCEED THAT OF THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES

For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:20.

2. THOSE WHO ENTER KINGDOM MUST DO WILL OF THE FATHER

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 7:21.

3. ONE MUST BE CONVERTED TO ENTER KINGDOM

Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt 18:3.

4. ONE MUST BE BORN AGAIN TO ENTER KINGDOM

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. John 3:3.

5. ONE MUST BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT AND WATER TO ENTER KINGDOM

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. John 3:5.

6. ONE MUST RECEIVE KINGDOM AS A LITTLE CHILD

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. Mark 10:15.

7. REPENT AND BELIEVE GOSPEL TO ENTER KINGDOM

The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. Mark 1:15.

II. Those To Be Given Entrance Into The Kingdom Of God

1. THE POOR IN SPIRIT GIVEN PROMISE OF KINGDOM

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:3.

2. THOSE PERSECUTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS' SAKE

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:10.

3. THOSE WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS CALLED GREAT IN KINGDOM

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:19.

4. THOSE WHO HUMBLE THEMSELVES

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 18:4.

5. THE POOR

Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Luke 6:20.

6. LITTLE CHILDREN

Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Luke 18:16.

7. THE PATRIARCHS, PROPHETS, AND MANY FROM EAST AND WEST

There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. Luke 13:28-29.

III. Concerning Those Who Would Enter The Kingdom Of God

1. REPENTANCE NECESSARY TO ENTER KINGDOM

Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Matt. 4:17.

2. SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD: THEN OTHER THINGS ADDED

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matt. 6:33.

3. BETTER TO ENTER KINGDOM MAIMED THAN BE CAST INTO HELL FIRE

And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Mark 9:47.

4. A RICH MAN SHALL HARDLY ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD

Verily, I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Matt. 19:23-24.

5. WOE TO THOSE WHO HINDER OTHERS FROM ENTERING KINGDOM

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Matt. 23:13.

6. PENITENT SINNERS TO ENTER BEFORE HYPOCRITICAL PROFESSORS

... Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. Matt. 21:31.

7. CHRIST'S WORDS TO THE SCRIBE WHO SPOKE DISCREETLY

Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. Mark 12:34.

IV. The Coming of the Kingdom of God —First Within, And Then Visible

1. THE KINGDOM OF GOD BEGAN AFTER JOHN

The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. Luke 16:18.

2. THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM GIVEN

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Matt. 16:19.

3. POWER TO CAST OUT DEVILS, EVIDENCE OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Matt. 12:28.

4. PRESENT PHASE OF THE KINGDOM NOT OUTWARD

The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. Luke 17:20-21.

5. KINGDOM TAKEN FROM THE JEWS WHO REJECTED IT

Therefore I say unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. Matt. 21:43.

6. WHEN SIGNS FULFILLED, VISIBLE KINGDOM DRAWS NIGH

So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Luke 21:31.

7. WHEN VISIBLE KINGDOM COMES, CHRIST WILL EAT AGAIN WITH DISCIPLES

For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. Take this and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. Luke 22:16, 18.

V. The Kingdom of God During This Dispensation (Within)

1. CHRIST CAME TO PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD

I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. Luke 4:43.

2. THOSE WHO TURN BACK NOT FIT FOR KINGDOM OF GOD

No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. Luke 9:62.

3. DISCIPLES COMMANDED TO PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD

Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. Luke 9:60.

4. THE LEAST ONE IN KINGDOM GREATER THAN JOHN THE BAPTIST

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. Luke 7:28.

5. HE WHO FORSAKES ALL FOR KINGDOM OF GOD RECEIVES MANIFOLD MORE IN THIS TIME

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake; Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life ever-lasting. Luke 18:29-30.

6. DISCIPLES GIVEN TO KNOW MYSTERIES OF KINGDOM

Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.
Matt. 13:11.

7. THE VIOLENT TAKE KINGDOM BY FORCE

And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. Matt. 11:12.

VI. The Kingdom Anticipated

1. PRAY TO THE FATHER "THY KINGDOM COME"

After this manner therefore pray ye . Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
Matt. 6:9, 10.

2. CHRIST'S KINGDOM NOT OF THIS WORLD

My kingdom is not of this world.... John 18:36.

3. CHRIST'S KINGDOM NOT FROM HENCE

If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. John 18:36.

4. TARES EXIST WITH GOOD SEED DURING THIS TIME

The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one. Matt. 13:38.

5. GOSPEL OF KINGDOM TO BE PREACHED TO ALL THE WORLD: THEN THE END SHALL COME

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matt. 24:14.

6. SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE CAST OUT

But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 8:12.

7. THINGS IN KINGDOM WHICH OFFEND TO BE GATHERED OUT AT END OF AGE

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity. Matt. 13:41.

VII. The Kingdom Come

1. PREVIEW OF THE KINGDOM AT THE TRANSFIGURATION

Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. Matt. 16:28.

2. THE FAITHFUL LITTLE FLOCK TO BE GIVEN THE KINGDOM

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.

3. DISCIPLES APPOINTED A KINGDOM

And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me. Luke 22:29.

4. THE BLESSED TO INHERIT THE KINGDOM

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Matt. 25:34.

5. APOSTLES TO SIT AT CHRIST'S TABLE AND TO JUDGE 12 TRIBES

That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Luke 22:30.

6. CHRIST TO DRINK AGAIN OF FRUIT OF VINE IN KINGDOM

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Matt. 26:29.

7. RIGHTEOUS TO SHINE AS SUN IN KINGDOM OF FATHER

Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. Matt. 13:43.

THE PARABLES OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD (7 X 7)

VIII. Parables of the Son of Man

1. THE SOWER—Christ's word falls on four kinds of hearers. Matt. 13:3-8. 18.23.

2. THE HIDDEN TREASURE—Christ redeems Israel. Matt. 13:44.

3. THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE—Christ purchases the Church. Matt. 13:45-46.

4. THE SEED—The unconscious but sure growth of the Word planted in the hearts of men by the Lord. Mark 4:26.

5. THE BRIDEGROOM—Christ, the bridegroom to be taken away from disciples. Matt. 9:15.

6. THE TRUE SHEPHERD—Christ is the Good Shepherd of His Sheep. John 10:1-16.

7. THE VINE AND THE BRANCHES—The relation of Christ to His disciples. John 15:1-8.

IX. Parables of Repentance

1. THE LOST SHEEP—Joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:3-7.

2. THE LOST COIN—Joy among angels over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:8-10.

3. THE PRODIGAL SON—The love of the Father for a sinner. Luke 15:11-32.

4. THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN—Humility necessary in prayer. Luke 18:9-14.

5. THE CREDITOR AND TWO DEBTORS—Those forgiven much love much. Luke 7:41-50.

6. THE UNFINISHED TOWER—One should count the cost if he would follow Christ. Luke 14:28-30.

7. THE KING GOING TO WAR—The same as the above. Luke 14:31-33.

X. Parables of Instruction To True Believers

1. THE CANDLE—The disciples are to let their light shine. Matt. 5:14-16, Luke 8:16, 11:33-36.

2. THE GOOD SAMARITAN—Answers questions of who is one's neighbor. Luke 10:30-37.

3. THE THREE LOAVES—The effect of importunity in prayer. Luke 11:5-10.

4. THE WIDOW AND UNJUST JUDGE—The result of per-severance in prayer. Luke 18:1-18.

5. THE HOUSEHOLDER BRINGS FORTH NEW AND OLD TREASURE—Varied methods of teaching the truth. Matt. 13:52.

6. THE DUTY OF SERVANTS—The duty of humility in service. Luke 17:7-10.

7. THE UNJUST STEWARD—Prudence in the use of the mammon of unrighteousness. Luke 16:1-9.

XI. Parables of the Working of Evil in the Kingdom of Heaven

1. PARABLE OF THE BLIND LEADING THE BLIND—A warning against spiritual blindness and hypocrisy. Luke 6:39-43.

2. THE PATCHED GARMENT—The resistance of ritualists to the acceptance of new spiritual truth. Matt. 9:16.

3. THE WINE-BOTTLES—The same as above. Matt. 9:17.

4. THE MUSTARD SEED—The rapid and unsubstantial initial growth of the Kingdom of heaven. Matt. 13:31-32.

5. THE LEAVEN IN THE MEAL—The subtle working of evil doctrine. Matt. 13:33.

6. THE AMBITIOUS GUESTS—A warning against pride and self-exaltation. Luke 14:7-11.

7. THE LABORERS IN THE VINEYARD—First shall be last and the last first. Matt. 20:1-16.

XII. Parables of the Rejection of the Son of Man

1. THE CHILDREN IN THE MARKET PLACE—Illustrative of the fault-finding of the Pharisees. Matt. 11:16-19.

2. THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT—The incorrigibility of the wicked generation which rejected Christ. Matt. 12:43-45.

3. THE BARREN FIG TREE—Warning of judgment on the Jews. Luke 13:6-9.

4. THE TWO SONS—Publicans and harlots to enter kingdom before Pharisees. Matt. 21:28-32.

5. THE MURDEROUS HUSBANDMEN—Kingdom to be taken from Jews. Matt. 21:33-46.

6. THE GREAT SUPPER—Those originally bid to the kingdom shall not taste of the feast. Luke 14:16-24.

7. THE MARRIAGE FEAST—Many called but few are chosen. Matt. 22:1-14.

XIII. Parables of the Second Coming of the Son of Man

1. THE FAITHFUL AND UNFAITHFUL SERVANT—One blessed; the other cut asunder at Lord's coming. Matt. 24:45-51.

2. THE MAN ON A FAR JOURNEY—Servants are to watch for the Lord's return at all seasons. Mark 13:34-37. (Compare Luke 12:35-37.)

3. THE BUDDING FIG TREE—When signs fulfilled, coming is nigh. Matt. 24:32-34.

4. THE TEN VIRGINS—Only those ready will enter with the bridegroom into the marriage. Matt. 25:1-13.

5. THE POUNDS—The faithful at Christ's coming are re-warded; unfaithful are judged. Luke 19:11-27.

6. THE TALENTS—Reward is given to the faithful; unfaithful judged. Matt. 25:14-30.

7. THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS—Nations to be judged at Christ's coming. Matt. 25:31-46.

XIV. Parables of Judgment

1. THE TARES—Children of the wicked one to be as tares burned at the end of the age. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

2. THE NET—At end of age angels will sever wicked from just and cast into a furnace of fire. Matt. 13:47-50.

3. THE UNFORGIVING DEBTOR—Those who will not for-give shall not be forgiven. Matt. 18:23-35.

4. THE STRAIT GATE AND WIDE GATE—Those who go down the broad way—go to destruction. Matt. 7:13-14.

5. THE TWO FOUNDATIONS—Those who do not obey Christ's words are as those who build on sand. Matt. 7:24-27.

6. THE RICH FOOL—He that layeth up treasure for him-self, is not rich toward God. Luke 12:16-21.

7. THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS—One must seek salvation during lifetime; riches will not help him in hereafter. Luke 16:19-31.

THE CHURCH, ISRAEL AND JERUSALEM (7 X 7)

XV. The Local Church

1. WORSHIP NOT TO BE AT JERUSALEMBUT WHEREVER BELIEVERS GATHER

Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. John 4:21.

2. LOCAL CHURCH TO BE A HOUSE OF PRAYER

It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. Matt. 21:13.

3. LOCAL CHURCH TO BE PLACE OF OBSERVANCE OF LORD'S SUPPER

This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. I Cor. 11:25.

4. DISCIPLINE IN THE LOCAL CHURCH

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Matt. 18:15-17.

5. POWERS OF BINDING, GIVEN LOCAL CHURCH

Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Matt. 18:18.

6. SPECIAL PROMISE TO THOSE IN LOCAL CHURCH, WHO AGREE IN PRAYER

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:19.

7. CHRIST, HEAD OF THE CHURCH, PROMISES HIS PRESENCE WHEREVER BELIEVERS GATHER

For where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst of them. Matt. 18:20.

XVI. The True Church

1. TRUE CHURCH BUILT ON THE ROCK REVELATION OF CHRIST'S SONSHIP

Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Matt. 16:17-18.

2. TRUE CHURCH SHALL BE KNOWN TO WORLD BY ITS MEMBERS' LOVE ONE FOR ANOTHER

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35.

3. MEMBERS OF THE TRUE CHURCH ARE NOT OF THE WORLD

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. John 17:14-17.

4. MEMBERS OF THE TRUE CHURCH RECOGNIZE UNITY OF THE BODY OF CHRIST

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. John 17:21-23.

5. TRUE CHURCH TEACHES MEN TO OBSERVE ALL THINGS COMMANDED BY CHRIST

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Matt. 28:19-20.

6. THESE SIGNS FOLLOW TRUE BELIEVERS

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. Mark 16:15-18.

7. TRUE BELIEVERS WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. John 4:23-24.

XVII. Christ's Message to the Seven Churches

1. EPHESUS. Rev. 2:1-7.
2. SMYRNA. Rev. 2:8-11.
3. PERGAMOS. Rev. 2:12-17.
4. THYATIRA. Rev. 2:18-29.
5. SARDIS. Rev. 3:1-6.
6. PHILADELPHIA. Rev. 3:7-13.
7. LAODICEA. Rev. 3:14-22.

XVIII. The Great Commission Given to the Church

1. THE GREAT COMMISSION IN LUKE 24:47-49

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:47-49.

2. THE GREAT COMMISSION IN JOHN 20:21-23

Peace be unto you: as my Father bath sent me, even so send I you. Receive ye the Holy Ghost: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. John 20:21-23.

3. THE GREAT COMMISSION IN MARK 16:15

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16:15 (See verses 15-18).

4. THE COMMISSION TO RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST, IN ACTS 1:4-5

Wait for the promise of the Father, which, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:4-5.

5. THE COMMISSION IN ACTS 1:7-8

It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:7-8.

6. THE COMMISSION IN MATTHEW 28:18-19

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matt. 28:18-19.

7. COMMISSION TO TEACH THE UNCHANGING GOSPEL, IN MATTHEW 28:20

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Matthew 28:20.

XIX. Israel—Its Blindness During This Age And Its Future Greatness

1. THE BLINDNESS OF ISRAEL TO THE POWER OF GOD

But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. Luke 4:25-27.

2. BLINDNESS OF ISRAEL TO THE NEW BIRTH

Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? John 3:10.

3. BLINDNESS OF ISRAEL COMPARED TO FAITH OF A GENTILE

Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. Matt. 8:10.

4. BLIND ISRAEL—SPOKEN OF AS LOST SHEEP

But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Matt. 10:6. I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Matt. 15:24.

5. ISRAEL BLIND TO THE FIRST COMMANDMENT—SUPREME LOVE TO GOD

The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord. Mark 12:29.

6. BLINDNESS OF ISRAEL CAUSES HER TO PERSECUTE THOSE SENT TO THEM

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. Matt. 10:23.

7. A REMNANT OF ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED—AND SHALL SEE GLORY OF THE REGENERATION

Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Matt. 19:28.

XX. Jerusalem—Appointed to Judgment

1. THOSE OF JERUSALEM WARNED OF JUDGMENT EXCEPT THEY REPENT

Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Luke 13:5.

2. JERUSALEM CONDEMNED TO DESOLATION

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Luke 13:34.

3. THE CITY TO BE LAID EVEN WITH THE GROUND

If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies . . . shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee. Luke 19:42-44.

4. WARNINGS OF COMING DESOLATION

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Luke 21 :20.

5. JERUSALEM TO BE TRODDEN DOWN OF THE GENTILES

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:24.

6. DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM WARNED

Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Luke 23:28-29.

7. JERUSALEM THAT THEN WAS, NO LONGER TO BE CENTER OF WORSHIP

Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. John 4:21.

XXI. Jerusalem, Chosen Of God—The City of the Great King

1. JERUSALEM THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING

Swear not ... by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Matt. 5:34-35.

2. PARABLE OF THE MAN WHO LEFT JERUSALEM AND MET THIEVES

A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. Luke 10:30.

3. THE KING HURRIES TO JERUSALEM THAT PROPHECY MAY BE FULFILLED

Nevertheless I must walk today, and tomorrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. Luke 13:33.

4. THE GREAT KING GIVES HIS LIFE IN JERUSALEM

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death. Matt. 20:18.

5. HOLY SPIRIT FIRST Poured OUT AT JERUSALEM

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49.

6. WORLD EVANGELIZATION BEGAN AT JERUSALEM

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

7. THE NEW JERUSALEM—TO COME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. Rev. 3:12 (See Rev. 22:14).

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 13

THE WORDS OF JESUS TO THE JEWS

(As recorded in John 5:12)

In this grouping of the words of Jesus is included his conversations with the Jews, which are recorded solely in the fifth to twelfth chapters of John. These sayings of Jesus fall into the order of three sub-groups, of seven sets each:

- (1) Christ reveals His mission to the Jews (7 x 7)
- (2) Christ declares the unbelief of the Jews and the judgment to come upon them (7 x 7)
- (3) Christ's promises to those that believe (7 x 7)

I. Christ Declares He Is of the Father

1. CHRIST DECLARES THAT HE ALONE HATH SEEN GOD

Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. John 6:46.

2. THAT HE SHALL ASCEND UP WHERE HE WAS BEFORE

Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? John 6:61, 62.

3. THAT HE IS FROM GOD

Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. John 7:28, 29.

4. THAT HE SHALL RETURN TO HIM THAT SENT HIM

Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. John 7:33.

5. THAT HE KNOWS WHENCE HE CAME

Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. John 8:14.

6. THAT HE PROCEEDED FORTH FROM GOD

If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. John 8:42.

7. THAT HE KNOWS GOD

Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. John 8:55.

II. The Son Came to Speak of the Father

1. THE SON DECLARES HIS DOCTRINE IS OF THE FATHER

My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. John 7:16.

2. THE OBEDIENT SHALL KNOW THAT HE SPEAKS NOT OF HIMSELF

If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. John 7:17.

3. HE SPEAKETH NOT OF HIMSELF BUT SEEKETH GLORY OF THE FATHER

He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. John 7:18.

4. CRUCIFIERS OF CHRIST TO LATER REALIZE THEIR AWFUL MISTAKE

When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. John 8:28.

5. THE SON SPEAKS NOT OF HIMSELF, BUT OF THE FATHER'S COMMANDMENT

For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. John 12:49.

6. HE SPEAKS OF THE FATHER'S COMMANDMENT—LIFE EVERLASTING

And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. John 12:50.

7. HE SPEAKS TO THE WORLD THE THINGS HE HEARD FROM THE FATHER

I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. John 8:26.

III. The Son Doeth the Works of the Father

1. THE SON CAN DO NOTHING OF HIMSELF

My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. John 5:17, 19.

2. THE FATHER SHOWETH THE SON ALL THINGS THAT HE DOETH

For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. John 5:20.

3. THE WORK OF THE SON CAUSETH MEN TO MARVEL

I have done one work, and ye all marvel. John 7:21.

4. THE SON DOETH NOTHING OF HIMSELF

When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father bath taught me, I speak these things. John 8:28.

5. THE SON DOETH ALWAYS THOSE THINGS THAT PLEASE THE FATHER

And he that sent me is with me: the Father bath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. John 8:29.

6. THE SON'S GOOD WORKS WERE OF THE FATHER

Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? John 10:32.

7. IF THE SON DOETH THE WORKS OF THE FATHER, BELIEVE

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37, 38.

IV. John's Witness

1. CHRIST DID NOT COME WITHOUT A WITNESS

If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. John 5:31.

2. THERE IS ANOTHER THAT BEARETH WITNESS

There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. John 5:32.

3. JOHN BORE WITNESS TO CHRIST

Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. John 5:33.

4. THIS WITNESS WAS FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE WORLD

But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. John 5:34.

5. THE WITNESS OF JOHN WAS A BURNING AND SHINING LIGHT

He was a burning and a shining light. John 5:35.

6. MEN REJOICED FOR A SEASON IN THAT LIGHT

And ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. John 5:35.

7. THE WORKS OF CHRIST WERE A GREATER WITNESS THAN JOHN'S

But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. John 5:36.

V. The Witness of the Father and the Son

1. THE WORKS OF THE FATHER BEARETH WITNESS OF CHRIST

But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. John 5:36.

2. THE FATHER BEARETH WITNESS OF THE SON

And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. John 5:37.

3. THE WITNESS OF THE SON IS ALSO TRUE

Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I came, and whither I go. John 8:14.

4. THE WITNESS OF THE FATHER AND SON COMPARED TO THAT OF TWO MEN

It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. John 8:17.

5. BOTH THE FATHER AND THE SON BEARETH WITNESS

I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. John 8:18.

6. JESUS REPEATS HIS TESTIMONY OF HIS DIVINE ORIGIN

Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. John 8:25.

7. THE FATHER HONORETH THE SON

If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God. John 8:54.

VI. Deity of the Son

1. THE SON TO BE HONORED THE SAME AS THE FATHER

That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which bath sent him. John 5:23.

2. THE SON HATH LIFE IN HIMSELF EVEN AS THE FATHER

For as the Father bath life in himself; so bath he given to the Son to have life in himself. John 5:26.

3. THE SON ABIDETH FOREVER

And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. John 8:35.

4. THE SON IS WITHOUT SIN

Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? John 8:46.

5. THE SON WAS, BEFORE ABRAHAM, THE GREAT "I AM"

Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. John 8:56, 58.

6. THE SON AND THE FATHER ARE ONE

I and my Father are one. John 10:30.

7. I AM THE SON OF GOD

Say ye of him, whom the Father bath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? John 10:36.

VII. The Good Shepherd

1. CHRIST IS THE SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP

But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. John 10:2.

2. THE SHEEP HEAR HIS VOICE

To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice. John 10:3.

3. HE LEADETH HIS SHEEP

And he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. John 10:3.

4. HE GOETH BEFORE HIS SHEEP

And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. John 10:4.

5. HE IS THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP

Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. John 10:7.

6. HE IS THE DOOR; IF ANY MAN ENTER IN HE SHALL BE SAVED

I am the door: by me if any man_ enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. John 10:9.

7. HE COMETH THAT MEN MIGHT HAVE LIFE MORE ABUNDANTLY

I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. John 10:10.

VIII. The False Shepherds and Those Who Are Not of God's Sheep

1. OTHERS WHO ENTER NOT BY THE DOOR ARE THIEVES AND ROBBERS

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. John 10:1.

2. THE SHEEP WILL NOT FOLLOW STRANGERS

And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. John 10:5.

3. ALL THAT CAME BEFORE THE GOOD SHEPHERD ARE THIEVES AND ROBBERS

All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. John 10:8.

4. THE THIEF COMETH TO STEAL AND DESTROY

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. John 10:10.

5. THE HIRELING FLEETH BEFORE THE WOLF

But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. John 10:12-13.

6. THOSE WHO ARE NOT OF GOD'S SHEEP, BELIEVE NOT

I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. John 10:25.

7. THE JEWS BELIEVED NOT AND WERE NOT OF GOD'S SHEEP

But ye believed not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. John 10:26.

IX. The Unbelief of Jews

1. THE JEWS RECEIVED NOT CHRIST, BUT WILL RECEIVE ANOTHER

I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. John 5:43.

2. THE JEWS COULD NOT BELIEVE BECAUSE THEY RECEIVED HONOUR ONE OF ANOTHER

How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? John 5:44.

3. THE JEWS SAW BUT BELIEVED NOT

But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. John 6:36.

4. THE JEWS WOULD NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH

And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. John 8:45.

5. THOUGH THE JEWS SAW CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS, THEY WOULD NOT BELIEVE

Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? John 8:46.

6. THE JEWS WOULD NOT HEAR, THEREFORE THEY COULD NOT UNDERSTAND

Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. John 8:43.

7. CHRIST'S WORDS TO JUDGE AT LAST DAY THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT

And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. John 12:47.

X. The Jews Reject Prophecies of the Scriptures

1. THE JEWS HAD NOT GOD'S WORD ABIDING IN THEM

And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. John 5:38.

2. THE JEWS WERE TOLD TO SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES WHICH THEY PROFESSED TO BELIEVE

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. John 5:39.

3. THE WRITINGS OF MOSES ACCUSED THE UNBELIEF OF THE JEWS

Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. John 5:45.

4. HAD THE JEWS BELIEVED MOSES THEY WOULD HAVE BELIEVED CHRIST

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. John 5:46.

5. UNBELIEF IN MOSES RESULTED IN UNBELIEF IN CHRIST

But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? John 5:47.

6. MOSES GAVE THE LAW, BUT THE JEWS DID NOT KEEP THE LAW

Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? John 7:19.

7. THE SCRIPTURES CANNOT BE BROKEN; YET THE JEWS BELIEVED NOT

Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the son of God? John 10:34-36.

XI. Unbelieving Jews Were Not of God But of Their Father the Devil

1. THE JEWS HAD NOT THE LOVE OF GOD IN THEM

I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. John 5:41-42.

2. THE JEWS KNEW NOT GOD

Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. John 8:19.

3. THE JEWS DID THAT WHICH THEY HAD SEEN OF THEIR FATHER, THE DEVIL

I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. John 8:38.

4. THE JEWS DID THE DEEDS OF THEIR FATHER

Ye do the deeds of your father. John 8:41.

5. WERE GOD THEIR FATHER THEY WOULD HAVE LOVED CHRIST

If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. John 8:42.

6. THE JEWS WERE OF THEIR FATHER THE DEVIL

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. John 8:44.

7. THE JEWS WERE NOT OF GOD AND HEARD NOT GOD'S WORDS

He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. John 8:47.

XII. The Jews' Sin

1. THE JEWS RECEIVED NOT THE TRUE CHRIST, BUT WOULD RECEIVE ANOTHER

I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. John 5:43.

2. THE JEWS WERE ANGRY BECAUSE CHRIST HEALED ON THE SABBATH DAY

If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. John 7:23, 24.

3. CHRIST'S WORDS CONVICTED THE JEWS OF SIN, BUT THEY REPENTED NOT

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. John 8:7.

4. THE JEWS SOUGHT TO KILL CHRIST

I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. John 8:37.

5. THE JEWS HATED CHRIST BECAUSE HE TOLD THEM THE TRUTH

If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. John 8:39, 40.

6. THE JEWS DISHONoured CHRIST

I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. John 8:49.

7. THE JEWS CLAIMED TO KNOW THE TRUTH; THEREFORE THEY WERE CONDEMNED

If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. John 9:41.

XIII. Unbelieving Jews Warned of Judgment

1. IF THE JEWS CAME NOT TO CHRIST THEY WOULD NEVER HAVE LIFE

And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. John 5:40.

2. THE JEWS WOULD LATER SEEK CHRIST AND NOT BE ABLE TO FIND HIM

Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. John 7:34.

3. THE JEWS WOULD LATER SEEK HIM BUT WOULD DIE IN THEIR SINS

I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. John 8:21. I said there-fore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. John 8:24.

4. THEY WOULD NOT ABIDE FOREVER

And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. John 8:35.

5. THE JEWS WHO LOVED THEIR LIFE WOULD LOSE IT

He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. John 12:25.

6. THE WORLD JUDGED; SATAN JUDGED; CHRIST BEARS JUDGMENT AT CALVARY

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up

from the earth, will draw all men unto me. John 12:31, 32.

7. WALK WHILE YE HAVE THE LIGHT LEST DARKNESS COME

Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. John 12:35.

XIV. All Judgment Given to the Son

1. ALL JUDGMENT COMMITTED TO THE SON

For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son. John 5:22.

2. SON OF MAN GIVEN AUTHORITY TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT

And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. John 5:27.

3. THE SON'S JUDGMENT IS JUST

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. John 5:30.

4. MY JUDGMENT IS TRUE

Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. John 8:15, 16.

5. I HAVE MANY THINGS TO JUDGE OF YOU

I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. John 8:26.

6. FOR JUDGMENT I CAME INTO THE WORLD

For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. John 9:39.

7. HE THAT REJECTETH ME, I SHALL JUDGE HIM AT LAST DAY

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12:48.

XV. The Good Shepherd Lays Down Life That Sheep May Have Life

1. THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. John 10:11.

2. THE GOOD SHEPHERD KNOWETH HIS SHEEP

I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. John 10:14.

3. HE LAYETH DOWN HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. John 10:15.

4. THERE ARE OTHER SHEEP WHO MUST HEAR THE SHEPHERD'S VOICE

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. John 10:16.

5. THE SHEPHERD LAYETH DOWN HIS LIFE AND TAKETH IT UP AGAIN

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. ,John 10:17.

6. THE SHEEP FOLLOW THE SHEPHERD

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. John 10:27.

7. THE SHEEP SHALL NEVER PERISH

And I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. John 10:28.

XVI. Those the Father Giveth Shall Come to the Son

1. ALL THAT THE FATHER GIVETH SHALL COME TO THE SON

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. John 6:37.

2. HE THAT LEARNETH OF GOD COMETH TO THE SON

It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. John 6:45.

3. NO MAN CAN COME TO THE SON EXCEPT TO BE GIVEN OF THE FATHER

Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. John 6:65.

4. THE FATHER SEEKETH AND JUDGETH

And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. John 8:50.

5. BELIEVE THE WORKS THAT YE MAY BELIEVE IN THE FATHER AND SON

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37, 38.

6. THE FATHER'S COMMANDMENT IS LIFE EVERLASTING

And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. John 12:50.

7. NO MAN CAN COME TO THE SON EXCEPT THE FATHER DRAW HIM

No man can come to me, except the Father which bath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:44.

XVII. Labor for the True Bread

1. THE JEWS SOUGHT CHRIST FOR THE LOAVES AND FISHES

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. John 6:26.

2. CHRIST WARNED THEM NOT TO LABOUR FOR MEAT THAT PERISHETH

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. John 6:27.

3. LABOUR FOR THE TRUE BREAD; CHRIST IS THAT BREAD

I am that bread of life. John 6:48.

4. THE FATHERS ATE MANNA AND ARE DEAD

Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. John 6:49.

5. THERE IS LIFE ONLY BY EATING THE FLESH AND BLOOD OF CHRIST

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man. and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. John 6:53.

6. CHRIST'S FLESH IS MEAT INDEED

For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. John 6:55.

7. HE THAT EATETH OF THIS BREAD FROM HEAVEN SHALL LIVE FOREVER

This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. John 6:58.

XVIII. Christ's Promises of the Bread of Life

1. THE FATHER GIVETH THE TRUE BREAD FROM HEAVEN

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. John 6:32, 33.

2. HE THAT EATETH OF THIS BREAD SHALL NEVER HUNGER

I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. John 6:35.

3. HE THAT EATETH OF THIS BREAD SHALL NOT DIE

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. John 6:50.

4. HE THAT EATETH OF THIS BREAD SHALL LIVE FOREVER

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. John 6:51.

5. HE THAT EATETH MY FLESH HATH ETERNAL LIFE

Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, bath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:54.

6. HE THAT EATETH MY FLESH SHALL DWELL IN ME

He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. John 6:56.

7. HE THAT EATETH OF CHRIST SHALL LIVE OF CHRIST

As the living Father bath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. John 6:57.

XIX. Christ's Promises to Those Who Believe on Him

1. THEY THAT BELIEVE ON CHRIST DO THE WORK OF GOD

This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. John 6:29.

2. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST HATH EVERLASTING LIFE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. John 6:47.

3. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST—OUT OF HIS BELLY SHALL FLOW LIVING WATER

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37, 38.

4. HE THAT BELIEVETH ON CHRIST BELIEVETH ON THE FATHER

He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. John 12:44.

5. HE THAT SEETH THE SON SEETH THE FATHER

And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. John 12:45.

6. THEY THAT BELIEVE IN THE LIGHT SHALL BE CHILDREN OF THE LIGHT

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. John 12:36.

7. WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH ON ME SHALL NOT ABIDE IN DARKNESS

I am come a light into the world, and whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. John 12:46.

XX. Christ's Promises to Those Who Obey Him

1. HE THAT FOLLOWETH CHRIST SHALL NOT WALK IN DARKNESS

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. John 8:12.

2. IF YE CONTINUE IN CHRIST'S WORD YE ARE HIS DISCIPLES INDEED

If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed. John 8:31.

3. AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. John 8:32.

4. THE SON SHALL MAKE YOU FREE INDEED

If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. John 8:36.

5. HE SHALL NEVER SEE DEATH

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. John 8:51.

6. HE SHALL BE WHERE I AM; MY FATHER WILL HONOUR HIM

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

7. HE SHALL KEEP HIS LIFE UNTO LIFE ETERNAL

The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. John 12:23-25.

XXI. Christ's Promise to Raise the Dead

1. THE SON QUICKENETH WHOM HE WILL

For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. John 5:21.

2. THE DEAD SHALL HEAR THE VOICE OF THE SON OF GOD AND SHALL LIVE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. John 5:25.

3. ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE AND COME FORTH

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth. John 5:28, 29.

4. SOME TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE: SOME TO RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION

They that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:29.

5. THE FATHER'S WILL THAT CHRIST SHOULD RAISE UP BELIEVERS AT LAST DAY

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. John 6:39.

6. I WILL RAISE UP BELIEVERS AT LAST DAY

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have ever-lasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:40.

7. HE THAT COMETH TO ME, I WILL RAISE UP AT THE LAST DAY

No man can come to me, except the Father which bath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:44.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 14

THE SCRIPTURES

In this grouping of the words of Jesus which relates to THE SCRIPTURES. we have three main divisions as follows:

1. The Scriptures, the Commandments, and the Law (7 x 7)
2. The Word of God (7 x 71)
3. Christ's quotations and allusions from the Old Testament (7 x 7)

In this last division. Christ makes -19 references or allusions to the Old Testament. It is of interest to note the wide scope of the subject to which He refers. Examination of these references will show that Christ has placed His direct endorsement on a large number of the most vital themes of the Old Testament, some of which, such as the story of creation, Modernism has done its best to discredit.

An interesting Bible study would be to tabulate the number of prominent characters of the Old Testament, that Jesus mentioned, and the number of events He referred to, such as the Flood, the destruction of Sodom. the Burning Bush. the giving of the Law, etc. The fact is that Christ by these references has certified as authentic. many of the incidents which the so-called Higher Criticism has imputed to be mythical, such as, for example, the story of Jonah, and the events of the book of Daniel. One of the last statements that Christ made to his disciples was, "O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken." Luke 24:25. It is evident that no one can truthfully say that he is a believer in Christ. unless he believes in the inspiration of the Old Testament Scriptures.

THE SCRIPTURES, THE COMMANDMENTS, THE LAW (7 x 7)

1. The Fulfillment of the Scriptures

1. CHRIST'S MINISTRY OF DELIVERANCE FULFILLED SCRIPTURE

This day is the scripture fulfilled in your ears. Luke 4:21.

2. THE UNBELIEVING JEWS FULFILL THE PROPHECY OF ISAIAH

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. Matt. 13:14.

3. ALL THINGS WRITTEN SHALL BE FULFILLED

For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. Luke 21:22.

4. THE SCRIPTURES TO BE FULFILLED AT ALL POINTS

I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth

bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. John 13:18.

5. THE LAW TO BE FULFILLED

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. John 15:25.

6. THE SCRIPTURES TO BE FULFILLED

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:12.

7. HEAVEN AND EARTH TO PASS: BUT ALL TO BE FULFILLED

This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. Matt. 24:34-35.

II. Authenticity of the Scriptures

1. SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES; THEY SPEAK OF ME

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. John 5:39.

2. AS THE SCRIPTURE HATH SAID

He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:38.

3. THE SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE BROKEN

If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? John 10:35-36.

4. THE SCRIPTURES WILL BE FULFILLED

But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? Matt. 26:54.

5. THE SCRIPTURE MUST BE FULFILLED

I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. Mark 14:49.

6. ALL THINGS IN MOSES, THE PSALMS AND THE PROPHETS MUST BE FULFILLED

These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 24:44.

7. THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT ALL THE PROPHETS HAVE SPOKEN ARE FOOLS

O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? Luke 24:25-26.

III. Unbelief in the Scriptures

1. NO USE TO PUT TRUST IN SCRIPTURES, UNLESS BELIEVED

Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. John 5:45.

2. THOSE WHO DO NOT BELIEVE SCRIPTURES WILL NOT BELIEVE CHRIST

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. John 5:46.

3. THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT THE OLD TESTAMENT WILL NOT BELIEVE THE NEW

But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? John 5:47.

4. THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT THE SCRIPTURES WILL NOT BELIEVE A MIRACLE

And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke 16:31.

5. UNBELIEF WILL NOT PREVENT FULFILLMENT OF GOD'S WORD

Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Matthew 21:42.

6. ERROR CAUSED BY UNBELIEF IN THE SCRIPTURES

Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Matthew 22:29.

7. FINAL WARNING OF PUNISHMENT OF THOSE WHO TAKE AWAY FROM PROPHECY

And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. Rev. 22:19.

IV. The Commandments of God

1. THE FIRST COMMANDMENT IS TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL THY HEART

The first of all commandments is: Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. Mark 12:29-30.

2. THE SECOND IS TO LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF

And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. Mark 12:31.

3. HE THAT TEACHES THESE COMMANDMENTS SHALL BE CALLED GREAT

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men, so he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:19.

4. CHRIST REBUKES THOSE WHO SUBSTITUTE TRADITION FOR COMMANDMENTS

Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Matt. 15:3.

5. TRADITION MAKES OF NON-EFFECT THE COMMANDMENTS

Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Matt. 15:6.

6. CHRIST'S ADVICE TO THE RICH YOUNG RULER

But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. Matt. 19:17.

7. THEY THAT DO COMMANDMENTS HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev. 22:14.

V. Commandments of the Father and the Son

1. FATHER'S COMMANDMENT: THAT SON SHOULD HAVE POWER TO TAKE UP LIFE

No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. John 10:18.

2. THE SON SPEAKS OF THE FATHER'S COMMANDMENT

For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. John 12:49.

3. THE NEW COMMANDMENT OF LIFE

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. John 13:34.

4. THOSE WHO LOVE CHRIST KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS

If ye love me, keep my commandments. John 14:15.

5. HE THAT KEEPS COMMANDMENTS SHALL BE LOVED OF THE FATHER

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. John 14:21.

6. THE SON'S COMMANDMENT: THAT YE LOVE ONE ANOTHER

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. John 15:12.

7. KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND ABIDE IN MY LOVE

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. John 15:10.

VI. References to the Law of Moses

1. THE LAW AND THE SABBATH

Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? Matt. 12:5.

2. WOE FOR OMITTING WEIGHTIER MATTERS OF THE LAW

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. . . .Matt. 23:23.

3. CHRIST REFERS TO THE LAW

What is written in the law? how readest thou? Luke 10:26.

4. CHRIST QUOTES FROM THE LAW

Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? John 10:34.

5. JEWS' HATRED OF CHRIST FORETOLD IN THE LAW

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in your law, They hated me without a cause. John 15:25.

6. THE LAW AND CIRCUMCISION AND THE SABBATH

If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? John 7:23.

7. ALL THINGS WRITTEN OF CHRIST IN THE LAW TO BE FULFILLED

These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 24:44.

VII. The Law of Moses and Its Relation to Grace

1. CHRIST DID NOT DESTROY THE LAW BUT FULFILLED IT

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. Matt. 5:17.

2. THOUGH HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS ALL THE LAW TO BE FULFILLED

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Matt. 5:18.

3. DISPENSATION OF LAW AND PROPHETS ENDED WITH JOHN

For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. Matt. 11:13.

4. AFTER JOHN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS PREACHED

The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. Luke 16:16, 17.

5. THE LAW AND PROPHETS BASED ON THE GOLDEN RULE

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Matt. 7:12.

6. NONE OF THE JEWS TRULY KEPT THE LAW

Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? John 7:19.

7. LOVE FOR GOD AND NEIGHBOR BASIS OF THE LAW AND PROPHETS

On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (See Matt. 22:36-40.)

THE WORD (7 x 7)

VIII. My Word

1. HE THAT HEARETH MY WORD HATH EVERLASTING LIFE

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. John 5:24.

2. CONTINUE IN MY WORD; THEN YE ARE MY DISCIPLES

If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed. John 8:31.

3. HATRED OF CHRIST CAUSED BY HATRED OF THE WORD

I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word bath no place in you. John 8:37.

4. HE THAT WILL NOT HEAR CANNOT UNDERSTAND THE WORD

Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. John 8:43.

5. AN OPEN DOOR PROMISED THOSE WHO KEEP CHRIST'S WORD

I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Rev. 3:8.

6. THOSE WHO KEEP THE WORD ARE KEPT FROM HOUR OF TEMPTATION

Because thou bast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Rev. 3:10.

7. THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN SHALL JUDGE

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12:48.

IX. My Words

1. HE THAT IS ASHAMED OF CHRIST'S WORDS—OF HIM CHRIST SHALL BE ASHAMED

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. Mark 8:38.

2. THOUGH HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS, CHRIST'S WORDS SHALL NOT PASS AWAY

Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. Mark 13:31.

3. UNBELIEF IN THE OLD TESTAMENT MEANS UNBELIEF IN CHRIST'S WORDS

But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? John 5:47.

4. THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT CHRIST'S WORDS ARE NOT JUDGED BY CHRIST

And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. John 12:47.

5. UNBELIEVERS TO BE JUDGED BY CHRIST'S WORDS

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. John 12:48.

6. IF A MAN KEEP MY WORDS, THE FATHER AND I WILL MAKE OUR ABODE WITH HIM

If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John 14:23.

7. IF MY WORDS ABIDE IN YOU, ASK WHAT YE WILL, AND IT SHALL BE DONE

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. John 15:7.

X. The Word of the Kingdom

1. THE SEED IS THE WORD OF GOD

Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. Luke 8:11.

2. THE SON OF MAN SOWETH THE WORD

The sower soweth the word. Mark 4:14.

3. HE THAT UNDERSTANDETH NOT THE WORD OF THE KINGDOM—THE DEVIL CATCHETH IT AWAY

When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. Matt. 13:19.

4. HE THAT HEARETH WORD IN STONY PLACES—WITH JOY RECEIVETH IT

But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it. Matt. 13:20.

5. HAVING NOT ROOT, HE IS OFFENDED BY PERSECUTION BECAUSE OF THE WORD

Yet bath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. Matt. 13:21.

6. HE THAT HEARETH AMONG THORNS; THE CARES OF LIFE CHOKE THE WORD

He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. Matt. 13:22.

7. HE THAT HEARETH THE WORD IN GOOD GROUND, BRINGETH FORTH FRUIT

But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. Matt. 13:23.

XI. Blessings on Those Who Hear and Do the Word of God

1. BLESSED ARE THEY WHO HEAR AND KEEP THE WORD

Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. Luke 11:28.

2. THEY THAT HEAR AND DO WORD OF GOD ARE CHRIST'S BRETHREN

My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it. Luke 8:21.

3. HE THAT HEARETH AND DOETH CHRIST'S SAYINGS IS A WISE MAN

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rains descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. Matt. 7:24-25.

4. CLEANSING THROUGH THE WORD

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. John 15:3.

5. THE WORDS THAT CHRIST SPEAKETH ARE SPIRIT AND LIFE

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. John 6:63.

6. HE THAT KEEPETH CHRIST'S SAYING SHALL NOT SEE DEATH

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. John 8:51.

7. SANCTIFICATION THROUGH THE WORD

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. John 17:17.

XII. Receiving the Word of God

1. LET THESE SAYINGS SINK DOWN IN YOUR EARS

Let these sayings sink down in your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. Luke 9:44.

2. SOME WORDS OF CHRIST MEANT ONLY TO THOSE FOR WHOM IT IS GIVEN

All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. Matt. 19:11.

3. CHRIST KEPT THE FATHER'S SAYINGS

.. . But I know him, and keep his saying. John 8:55.

4. REMEMBER THE WORD THAT I SAID UNTO YOU

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. . . . John 15:20.

5. IF MEN KEPT MY SAYING, THEY WILL KEEP YOURS ALSO

If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. John 15:20.

6. DISCIPLES RECEIVED AND KEPT GOD'S WORD

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gayest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gayest them me; and they have kept thy word. John 17:6.

7. DISCIPLES RECEIVED CHRIST'S WORD

For I have given unto them the words which thou gayest me; and they have received them, . . . John 17:8.

XIII. Concerning the Word of God

1. MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE BUT BY THE WORD OF GOD

Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Matt. 4:4.

2. THE SAYINGS OF GOD ARE TRUE

And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. John 4:37.

3. THE WORD OF GOD CANNOT BE BROKEN

If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken. John 10:35.

4. CHRIST'S WORDS CAME FROM THE FATHER

...the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. John 14:10.

5. THE WORD MUST BE FULFILLED

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. John 15:25.

6. THE WORLD HATES THE WORD AND THOSE WHO OBEY IT

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, . . . John 17:14.

7. THE WORDS OF CHRIST AND THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS MUST BE FULFILLED

These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 24:44.

XIV. Unbelief in the Word of God—and Its Penalty

1. HE THAT DOETH NOT CHRIST'S SAYINGS—HIS RUIN GREAT

And everyone that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. Matt. 7:26-27.

2. ADHERENCE TO TRADITION INDICATES UNBELIEF IN GOD'S WORD

Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. Mark 7:13.

3. THE JEWS BELIEVED NOT GOD'S WORD

And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. John 5:38.

4. THE JEWS HEARD NOT GOD'S WORD, AND WERE NOT OF GOD

He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. John 8:47.

5. HE THAT HEARETH NOT CHRIST'S SAYINGS LOVETH HIM NOT

He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. John 14:24.

6. HE THAT ADDETH TO WORD—TO HIM SHALL BE ADDED THE PLAGUES

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book. Rev. 22:18.

7. HE THAT TAKETH AWAY FROM THE WORD—HIS PART SHALL BE TAKEN FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE

And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. Rev. 22:19.

CHRIST AUTHENTICATES OLD TESTAMENT BY QUOTING OR ALLUDING TO IT (7 x 7)

XV. Christ's Quotations or Allusions from Genesis

1. (Gen. 2:23-24)

Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Matt. 19:4-5.

2. (Gen. 4:8)

That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias. . . . Matt. 23:35.

3. (Gen. 6:7, 11)

And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. . . . Luke 17:26-27.

4. (Gen. 17:9-14)

Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision. . . . John 7:22-23.

5. (Gen. 18:22)

Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. John 8:56.

6. (Gen. 19:26-36)

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot. . . . Luke 17:28-32.

7. (Gen. 28:12-22)

Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 8:11.

XVI. Quotations or Allusions from Exodus

1. (Exod. 3:6)

I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? Matt. 22:32.

2. (Exod. 20)

Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? John 7:19.

3. (Exod. 20:12)

Honour thy father and mother. . . . Matt. 15:4.

4. (Exod. 20:13)

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill. . . . Matt. 5:21.

5. (Exod. 20:14)

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.... Matt. 5:27.

6. (Exod. 20:15-16)

Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.... Matt. 19:18.

7. (Exod. 21:24)

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: Matt. 5:38.

XVII. Quotations or Allusions from Leviticus and Numbers

1. (Lev. 14:1-7)

See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. Matt. 8:4.

2. (Lev. 19:12)

Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths. Matt 5:33.

3. (Lev. 19:18)

And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ... Mark 12:31.

4. (Lev. 20:9)

For God commanded, saying, . He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. Matt 15:4.

5. (Num. 21:8-9)

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up. John 3:14.

6. (Num. 28:9-10)

Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? Matt. 12:5.

7. (Num. 31:16)

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. Rev. 2:14.

XVIII. Quotations or Allusions from Deuteronomy

1. (Deut. 6:13, 10:20)

Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. 4:10.

2. (Deut. 6:16)

It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Matt. 4:7.

3. (Deut. 6:4:5)

Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength.. . Mark 12:29, 30.

4. (Deut. 8:3)

It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Matt. 4:4.

5. (Deut. 18:15-19)

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. John 5:46.

6. (Deut. 19:15)

It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. John 8:17.

7. (Deut. 24:1)

Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. Matt. 19:8.

XIX. Christ's Quotations or Allusions from the Psalms

1. (Ps. 8:2)

Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? Matt. 21:16.

2. (Ps. 35:19)

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. John 15:25.

3. (Ps. 41:9)

He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me, The Son of man goeth as it is written of him. . . . Matt. 26:23-24.

4. (Ps. 82:6)

Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? John 10:34.

5. (Ps. 105:40)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. John 6:32. (See also verse 31.)

6. (Ps. 110:1)

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? Matt. 22:44.

7. (Ps. 118:22-23)

Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Matt. 21:42.

XX. Christ's Quotations or Allusions from the Prophets—Group I

1. (I Sam. 21:6)

Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Matt. 12:3-4.

2. (I Kings 17:9)

But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. Luke 4:25-16.

3. (II Kings 5:1, 14)

And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. Luke 4:27.

4. (II Chron. 9:1-12)

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Matt. 12:42.

5. (II Chron. 24:20-22)

That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias. . . . Matt. 23:35.

6. (Isa. 6:9-10)

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. . . . Matt. 13:14-15.

7. (Isa. 56:7)

It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. Matt. 21:13.

XXI. Christ's Quotations or Allusions from the Prophets—Group II

1. (Isa. 61:1-2)

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. Luke 4:18-19.

2. (Dan. 9:27)

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place. . Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains. Matt. 24:15-16.

3. (Hosea 6:6)

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice. . . . Matt. 9:13.

4. (Jonah 1:17)

For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. Matt. 12:40.

5. (Jonah 3:5-9)

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Matt. 12:41.

6. (Zech. 13:7)

All of ye shall be offended because of me this night: because it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. Matt. 26:31.

7. (Mal. 3:1)

For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Matt. 11:10.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 15

THE MIRACLES OF JESUS

In Chapter 15, we have the 21 sets of words of Jesus which He spoke when performing His miracles. Fourteen of these sets include the words which He uttered when He performed the miracles of healing. The other seven are the words He spoke while performing or directly after) the miracles of supply, judgment, or preservation.

It will be noted that Jesus did not always make seven statements when performing a miracle. He did so at the healing of the epileptic boy. He did at the healing of the demoniac. He also made seven statements in connection with the healing of the man born blind. But other miracles must be grouped together. Thus the healing of the Leper, and the healing of the Centurion's Servant make a complete set. Like-wise the healing of the Woman with the Issue of Blood and the raising of fairies' daughter include a group of seven savings.

MIRACLES OF HEALING (14 x 7)

I. Healing of the Leper and the Centurion's Servant

HEALING OF THE LEPER

1. I will; be thou clean. Matt. 8:3.
2. See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. Matt. 8:4.

THE CENTURION'S SERVANT

3. I will come and heal him. Matt. 8:7.
4. Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. Matt. 8:10.
5. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 8:11.
6. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 8:12.
7. Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. Matt. 8:13.

II. The Healing of the Lunatic and the Palsied Man

THE LUNATIC

1. Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. Mark 5:8.
2. What is thy game? Mark 5:9.
3. Go. Matt. 8:32.
4. Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. Mark 5:19.

HEALING OF THE PALSIED MAN

5. Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. Matt. 9:2.
6. Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? Matt. 9:4, 5.
7. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins. Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. Matt. 9:6.

III. Healing of Woman With Issue of Blood and Raising of Jairus' Daughter

HEALING OF WOMAN WITH ISSUE OF BLOOD

1. Who touched my clothes? Mark 5:30.
2. Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. Luke 8:46.
3. Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. Matt. 9:22.
4. Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. Mark 5:34.

RAISING OF JAIRUS' DAUGHTER

5. Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. Luke 8:50.
6. Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. Mark 5:39.
7. Talitha cumi. (Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.) Mark 5:41.

IV. Healing of Blind Men and Man with Withered Hand

THE BLIND MEN

1. Believe ye that I am able to do this? Matt. 9:28.
2. According to your faith be it unto you. Matt. 9:29.
3. See that no man know it. Matt. 9:30.

MAN WITH WITHERED HAND

4. Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. Luke 6:8.
5. I will ask you one thing; is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it? Luke 6:9.
6. What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Matt. 12:11, 12.
7. Stretch forth thine hand. Matt. 12:13.

V. Healing of Demonic

1. Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. Luke 11:17, 18.
2. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. Luke 11:19.
3. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. Luke 11:20.
4. When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. Luke 11:21, 22.
5. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. Luke 11:23.
6. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Luke 11:24-26.
7. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men. . And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiven him, but whosoever speaketh against the Holy

Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matt. 12:31, 32.

VI. The Epileptic Boy

1. O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. Matt. 17:17.
2. How long is it ago since this came unto him? Mark 9:21.
3. If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. Mark 9:23.
4. Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. Mark 9:25.
5. Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Matt. 17:20.
6. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. Matt. 17:21.
7. This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting. Mark 9:29.

VII. Daughter of Syrophenician and Blind Men

DAUGHTER OF THE SYROPHENICIAN WOMAN

1. I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Matt. 15:24.
2. Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs. Mark 7:27.
3. For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. Mark 7:29.
4. O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. Matt. 15:28.

THE BLIND MEN

5. What will ye that I shall do unto you? Matt. 20:32.
6. What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? Mark 10:51.
7. Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. Mark 10:52.

VIII. Healing of Malchus, and Blind Man Near Jericho

HEALING OF MALCHUS

1. Suffer ye thus far. Luke 22:51.
2. Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matt. 26:52.
3. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? Matt. 26:53.
4. But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? Matt. 26:54.
5. Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? John 18:11.

THE BLIND MAN

6. What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? Luke 18:41.
7. Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. Luke 18:42.

IX. The Healing of the Nobleman's Son and Impotent Man

NOBLEMAN'S SON

1. Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. John 4:48.
2. Go thy way; thy son liveth. John 4:50.

THE IMPOTENT MAN

3. Wilt thou be made whole? John 5:6.
4. Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. John 5:8.
5. Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. John 5:14.
6. My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. John 5:17.
7. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. John 5:19.

X. The Healing of the Man Born Blind

1. Neither bath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. John 9:3.
2. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. John 9:4.
3. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. John 9:5.

TO THE BLIND MAN

4. Go, wash in the pool of Siloam. John 9:7.
5. Dost thou believe on the Son of God? John 9:35.
6. Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. John 9:37.
7. For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. John 9:39.

XI. Raising of Lazarus—Group I

1. This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. John 11:4.
2. Let us go into Judaea again. John 11:7.
3. Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. John 11:9, 10.
4. Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. John 11:11.
5. Lazarus is dead. John 11:14.
6. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. John 11:15.
7. Thy brother shall rise again. John 11:23.

XII. Raising of Lazarus—Group II

1. I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:25, 26.
2. Where have ye laid him? John 11:34.
3. Take ye away the stone. John 11:39.
4. Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? John 11:40.
5. Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hath sent me. John 11:41, 42.
6. Lazarus, come forth. John 11:43.
7. Loose him. and let him go. John 11:44.

XIII. Healing of Woman with Infirmity; Man with Dropsy; Raises Son of Widow of Nain

RAISES SON OF WIDOW OF NAIN

1. Weep not. Luke 7:13
2. Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. Luke 7:14.

WOMAN WITH INFIRMITY

3. Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. Luke 13:12.
4. Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? Luke 13:15.
5. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

MAN WITH DROPSY

6. Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? Luke 14:3.
7. Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? Luke 14:5.

XIV. Healing of Lepers and Others

MAN WITH UNCLEAN SPIRIT

1. Hold thy peace, and come out of him. Mark 1:25. **DEAF AND DUMB MAN**
2. Ephphatha. (Be opened.) Mark 7:34.

BLIND MAN

3. Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town. Mark 8:26.

THE TEN LEPERS

4. Go shew yourselves unto the priests. Luke 17:14.
5. Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? Luke 17:17.
6. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. Luke 17:18.
7. Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. Luke 17:19.

MIRACLES OF SUPPLY—JUDGMENT-PRESERVATION (7 X 7)

XV. Miracles of Supply

THE TRIBUTE MONEY

1. What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Matt. 17:25.
2. Then are the children free. Matt. 17:26.
3. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. Matt. 17:27.

SECOND MIRACLE OF THE DRAUGHT OF FISHES

4. Children, have ye any meat? John 21:5.
5. Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. John 21:6.
6. Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. John 21:10.
7. Come and dine. John 21:12.

XVI. Miracles of Supply—Feeding the 5000

1. Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? John 6:5.
2. They need not depart; give ye them to eat. Matt. 14:16.
3. Bring them hither to me. Matt. 14:18.
4. Make the men sit down. John 6:10.
5. Make them sit down by fifties in a company. Luke 9:14.
6. How many loaves have ye? go and see. Mark 6:38.
7. Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. John 6:12.

XVII. Miracles of Supply—Feeding the Four Thousand; Turning Water Into Wine; the Draught of Fishes

1. I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. Matt. 15:32.
2. How many loaves have ye? Matt. 15:34.

TURNING WATER INTO WINE

3. Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. John 2:4.
4. Fill the waterpots with water. John 2:7.
5. Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. John 2:8.

DRAUGHT OF FISHES

6. Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. Luke 5:4.
7. Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. Luke 5:10.

XVIII. Cursing the Fig Tree

1. No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. Mark 11:14.
2. Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. Matt. 21:19.
3. Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. Matt. 21:21.
4. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Matt. 21:22.
5. Have faith in God. Mark 11:22.
6. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Mark 11:23.
7. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Mark 11:24.

XIX. Miracles of Preservation

STILLING OF THE WAVES

1. Peace, be still. Mark 4:39.
2. Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? Mark 4:40.

JESUS WALKS ON THE WATER

3. Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. Matt. 14:27.
4. Come. Matt. 14:29.
5. O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? Matt. 14:31.

THOSE SENT TO APPREHEND HIM FALL BACKWARD

6. Whom seek ye? I am he. Whom seek ye? John 18: 4, 5, 7.
7. I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way. John 18:8.

XX. Miracle of Christ's Own Resurrection—Group I—He Reveals His Resurrection

1. Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? John 20:15.
2. . . . Mary . . . John 20:16.
3. Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. John 20:17.
4. All hail . Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. Matthew 28:9, 10.
5. What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? Luke 24:17.
6. Peace be unto you. Luke 24:36, John 20:19.
7. Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Luke 24:38.

XXI. Miracle of Christ's Own Resurrection—Group II—According to Scriptures

1. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. Luke 24:39.
2. O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. Luke 24:25.
3. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? Luke 24:26.
4. These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 24:44.
5. Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day. Luke 24:46.
6. Peace be unto you . Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. John 20:26, 27.
7. Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. John 20:29.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 16

THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL

In this grouping of the words of Jesus, we have 21 sets of Christ's sayings on the subject of the preaching of the Gospel. Seven of these sets include Christ's instructions to the Twelve and the Seventy. (Five sets to the Twelve, two sets to the seventy.) The following group of fourteen sets includes the Lord's general instructions to those who preach the Gospel.

I. Sending of the Twelve

1. GO NOT IN THE WAY OF THE GENTILES (COMPARE GROUP 20)

Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not. Matt. 10:5.

2. GO TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL (GREAT COMMISSION ENLARGES THIS COMMAND)

But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Matt. 10:6.

3. PREACH THAT THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND

And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Matt. 10:7.

4. HEAL THE SICK

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Matt. 10:8.

5. PROVIDE NEITHER SILVER NOR GOLD

Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. Matt. 10:9. (Note: Christ later revised this command in Luke 22:36.)

6. ABIDE IN THE HOUSE OF HIM THAT IS WORTHY

And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence. Matt. 10:11.

7. ENTER A HOUSE ONLY IF IT BE WORTHY

And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. Matt. 10:12, 13.

II. Wisdom in Meeting Persecution

1. TO THOSE WHO RECEIVE YOU NOT SHAKE OFF THE DUST OF YOUR FEET

And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Matt. 10:14.

2. A FEARFUL JUDGMENT AWAITS THOSE WHO REJECT MESSAGE

Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of judgment, than for that city. Matt. 10:15.

3. BE WISE AS SERPENTS; HARMLESS AS DOVES

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. Matt. 10:16.

4. BEWARE OF MEN

But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils and they will scourge you in their synagogues. Matt. 10:17.

5. YE SHALL TESTIFY BEFORE GOVERNORS AND KINGS

And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. Matt. 10:18.

6. TAKE NO THOUGHT OF WHAT YE SHALL SPEAK WHEN DELIVERED UP

But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak. Matt. 10:19.

7. THE SPIRIT OF THE FATHER SHALL GIVE YOU WISDOM

For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. Matt. 10:20.

III. Disciples to Meet Persecution

1. BROTHER SHALL DELIVER UP BROTHER TO DEATH

And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. Matt. 10:21.

2. DISCIPLES TO BE HATED OF ALL MEN FOR CHRIST'S SAKE

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. Matt. 10:22.

3. WHEN PERSECUTED FLEE TO ANOTHER CITY

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into an-other. Matt. 10:23.

4. TIME LIMITED FOR PRESENTATION OF THE GOSPEL

For verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. Matt. 10:23.

5. THE DISCIPLE IS NOT ABOVE HIS MASTER

The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. Matt. 10:24.

6. IF CHRIST WAS CALLED BEELZEBUB HOW MUCH MORE THEY OF HIS HOUSEHOLD

It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? Matt. 10:25.

7. FEAR NOT THOSE WHO PERSECUTE; ALL TO BE REVEALED

Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. Matt. 10:26.

IV. Disciples Not to Fear Persecution

1. BE BOLD TO PREACH THE WHOLE GOSPEL

What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. Matt. 10:27.

2. BE FAITHFUL EVEN UNTO DEATH

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Matt. 10:28.

3. THE HEAVENLY FATHER IS AWARE OF THE PLIGHT OF A SPARROW

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. Matt. 10:29.

4. THE VERY HAIRS OF YOUR HEAD ARE NUMBERED

But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Matt. 10:30.

5. FEAR NOT; YE ARE OF MORE VALUE THAN MANY SPARROWS

Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Matt. 10:31.

6. CONFESS ME BEFORE MEN AND BE CONFESSED BEFORE THE FATHER

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 10:32.

7. HE THAT DENIETH ME BEFORE MEN SHALL BE DENIED BEFORE THE FATHER

But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 10:33.

V. Disciples Must Be Willing to Bear the Cross

1. THE GOSPEL WILL NOT BRING WORLD PEACE DURING THIS AGE

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. Matt. 10:34-36.

2. HE THAT LOVETH PARENTS MORE THAN ME IS NOT WORTHY OF ME

He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. Matt. 10:37.

3. HE THAT TAKETH NOT HIS CROSS IS NOT WORTHY OF ME

And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. Matt. 10:38.

4. HE THAT LOSETH HIS LIFE FOR MY SAKE SHALL FIND IT

He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. Matt. 10:39.

5. HE THAT RECEIVETH YOU, RECEIVETH ME

He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. Matt. 10:40.

6. HE THAT RECEIVETH A PROPHET SHALL RECEIVE A PROPHET'S REWARD

He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. Matt. 10:41.

7. HE THAT GIVETH A DRINK TO A LITTLE ONE SHALL HAVE A REWARD

And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. Matt. 10:42.

VI. Sending of the Seventy

1. PRAY THAT LABOURERS BE SENT INTO THE HARVEST

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Luke 10:2.

2. I SEND YOU AS LAMBS AMONG WOLVES

Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Luke 10:3.

3. CARRY NEITHER SCRIP NOR PURSE (LATER RESCINDED Luke 22:35-36)

Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. Luke 10:4.

4. BEFORE ENTERING A HOUSE INQUIRE IF THE SON OF PEACE IS THERE

And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. Luke 10:5-6.

5. GO NOT FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE

And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. Luke 10:7.

6. EAT SUCH THINGS AS ARE SET BEFORE YOU

And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. Luke 10:8.

7. HEAL THE SICK

And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. Luke 10:9.

VII. Sending of the Seventy—Group II

1. IF THEY RECEIVE YOU NOT: SHAKE OFF THE DUST OF YOUR FEET AGAINST THEM

But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Luke 10:10-12.

2. HE THAT HEARETH YOU HEARETH ME

He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. Luke 10:16.

3. SATAN FELL AS LIGHTNING FROM HEAVEN

I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Luke 10:18.

4. I GIVE YOU POWER OVER ALL POWER OF THE ENEMY

Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Luke 10:19.

5. REJOICE NOT BECAUSE SPIRITS ARE SUBJECT—BUT BECAUSE NAMES WRITTEN IN HEAVEN

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20.

6. BLESSED ARE YOUR EYES WHICH SEE THE THINGS YE SEE.

Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. Luke 10:23.

7. PROPHETS AND KINGS HAVE DESIRED TO SEE THESE THINGS AND HAVE NOT

For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. Luke 10:24.

GENERAL INSTRUCTION ON THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL (14 x 7)

VIII. Reward to the Gospel Worker

1. THE REAPER TO RECEIVE WAGES

Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. John 4:35, 36.

2. HE THAT GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR THE GOSPEL'S SAKE SHALL SAVE IT

For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. Mark 8:35.

3. THEY THAT FORSAKE ALL FOR GOSPEL'S SAKE TO RECEIVE AN 100-FOLD NOW

Verily, I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. Mark 10:29, 30.

4. EACH MAN TO BE REWARDED ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of His Father with his angels, and then he shall reward every

man according to his works. Matt. 16:27.

5. FAITHFUL SERVANT TO BE MADE RULER OF ALL

Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. Matt. 24:45-47.

6. FAITHFUL SERVANT TO BE MADE RULER OF CITIES

And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. For I say unto you, That unto every one which bath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he bath shall be taken away from him. Luke 19:17, 26.

7. FAITHFUL SERVANT TO BE MADE RULER OF MANY THINGS

His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Matt. 25:21.

IX. Wisdom

1. THE CHILDREN OF THIS WORLD ARE WISER IN THEIR GENERATION THAN CHILDREN OF LIGHT

And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. Luke 16:8.

2. GIVE NOT THAT WHICH IS HOLY UNTO DOGS

Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. Matt. 7:6.

3. CHRIST COMMENDED QUEEN OF SHEBA'S JOURNEY TO HEAR WISDOM OF SOLOMON

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Matt. 12:42.

4. IN TIME OF PERSECUTION DIVINE WISDOM IS PROMISED

Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say nor resist. Luke 21:14-15.

5. THE WISDOM OF OBEYING CHRIST'S SAYINGS

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock. Matt. 7:24.

6. THE WISDOM OF BEING A FAITHFUL SERVANT

Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. Matt. 24:45-47.

7. THE WISDOM OF BEING READY FOR CHRIST'S COMING

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Matt. 25:1, 2, 10.

X. Humility in the Ministry

1. CHRIST REBUKES JAMES AND JOHN FOR DESIRING TO BE FIRST

What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all. Mark 9:33, 35.

2. BE NOT CALLED RABBI

But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. Matt. 23:8.

3. BE NOT CALLED MASTERS

Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. Matt. 23:10-11.

4. DO NOT EXERCISE DOMINION OVER BRETHREN

Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant. Matt. 20:25-27.

5. DO AS I HAVE DONE TO YOU

If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. John 13:14-17.

6. WHEN INVITED, SIT IN LOWEST ROOM

But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. Luke 14:10 (See Parable of Ambitious Guests, Luke 14:8-10).

7. WHEN YOU HAVE DONE ALL THAT IS COMMANDED, SAY YE ARE UNPROFITABLE SERVANTS

So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do. Luke 17:10 (See Parable, Luke 17:7-10).

XI. Persecution

1. BLESSED ARE YE WHICH ARE PERSECUTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS' SAKE

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. Matt. 5:10-12.

2. PRAY FOR THEM WHICH PERSECUTE YOU

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you. Matt. 5:44.

3. BLESSED ARE YE WHEN MEN SHALL HATE YOU FOR CHRIST'S SAKE

Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Luke 6:22.

4. WARNING OF PERSECUTION AND BEING DELIVERED TO PRISONS

But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Luke 21:12-13.

5. SOME SHALL BE MARTYRED

And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. Luke 21:16-17.

6. IF THEY HAVE PERSECUTED ME, THEY WILL PERSECUTE YOU

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you, if they have kept my sayings, they will keep yours also. John 15:20.

7. TIME WILL COME WHEN THOSE WHO MARTYR WILL THINK THEY DO GOD'S SERVICE

They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. John 16:2.

XII. False Prophets and Teachers

1. BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Matt. 7:15-16.

2. FALSE MIRACLE WORKERS SHALL CLAIM TO DO MIGHTY WORKS

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matt. 7:22-23.

3. LET THE BLIND LEADERS OF THE BLIND ALONE

Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Matt. 15:13-14.

4. MANY SHALL COME IN CHRIST'S NAME AND DECEIVE MANY

For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. Matt. 24:5.

5. MANY FALSE PROPHETS SHALL ARISE

And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. Matt. 24:11.

6. FALSE CHRISTS SHALL ARISE AND DO GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Matt. 24:24.

7. HE THAT ENTERETH THE SHEEPFOLD BY ANOTHER DOOR IS A THIEF AND ROBBER

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. John 10:1, 8.

XIII. False Teaching and Doctrine

1. FALSE TEACHERS TEACH THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN

But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. Matt. 15:9.

2. BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES

Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. Matt. 16:6 (See Parable of Leaven, Matt. 13:33).

3. ERROR COMES FROM NOT KNOWING THE SCRIPTURES AND POWER OF GOD

Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Matt. 22:29.

4. GO NOT AFTER THOSE WHO TEACH THAT CHRIST HAS COME SECRETLY

The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. Luke 17:22, 23.

5. TAKE HEED THAT NO MAN DECEIVE YOU

Take heed that no man deceive you. Matt. 24:4.

6. BEWARE OF THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM-THE DEFILING OF A BELIEVER'S SEPARATION

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. Rev. 2:14.

7. BEWARE OF THE DOCTRINE OF NICOLAITANES

So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Rev. 2:15.

XIV. Teaching the Gospel

1. TEACH MEN TO STAY BY THE APOSTOLIC DOCTRINE

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations. . . . Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. Matt. 28:19-20.

2. A WARNING AGAINST DENYING ANY OF THE WORD OF GOD

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 5:19.

3. PARABLE OF THE SOWER

The Word falls on the ears of four kinds of hearers. Matt. 13:3-8, 18-23.

4. PARABLE OF THE SEED

The unconscious growth of the Word when sown. Mark 4:26-29.

5. PARABLE OF THE HOUSEHOLDER

A good teacher carefully balances his teaching. Matt. 13:52.

6. PARABLE OF THE PATCHED GARMENT

The natural resistance of people to new truth and their difficulty of receiving and assimilating it. Luke 5:36.

7. PARABLE OF THE WINE-BOTTLES

(Teaches same as above.) Luke 5:37-39.

XV. Preaching the Gospel (See also group 20)

1. GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED TO THE POOR

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, to preach the gospel to the poor. Luke 4:18. (See Matt. 11:5.)

2. GOSPEL OF DELIVERANCE TO BE PREACHED

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me . . . to preach deliverance to the captives. Luke 4:18.

3. ACCEPTABLE YEAR TO BE PREACHED

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me . to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. Luke 4:18, 19.

4. KINGDOM OF GOD TO BE PREACHED

I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. Luke 4:43. The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. Luke 16:16.

5. THE COMMAND TO PREACH THE KINGDOM OF GOD

Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. Luke 9:60.

6. FEED THE LAMBS; FEED THE SHEEP

Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? Feed my lambs. Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Feed my sheep. John 21:15, 16.

7. GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED TO ALL THE WORLD

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matt. 24:14.

XVI. Prayer and Fasting in the Ministry

1. Model Prayer—

Matt. 6:9-13.

2. ASK, SEEK, AND KNOCK

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Matt 7:7-8.

3. PRAY THAT THE LORD OF HARVEST WILL SEND FORTH LABOURERS

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Luke 10:2.

4. PRAY LEST YE ENTER INTO TEMPTATION

Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. Mark 14:38.

5. PRAY THAT YE MAY BE ACCOUNTED WORTHY TO STAND BEFORE CHRIST

Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. Luke 21:36.

6. FASTING OF THE DISCIPLES FORETOLD

Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. Matt. 9:15.

7. SOME DEMONS CAST OUT ONLY BY PRAYER AND FASTING

Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. Matt. 17:21.

XVII. Receiving the Holy Ghost for Power

1. RECEIVING RIVERS OF LIVING WATER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37-38.

2. THE COMFORTER TO ABIDE FOREVER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:16-7.

3. CHRIST PROMISES TO SEND THE HOLY SPIRIT

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. John 16:7.

4. THE COMMAND TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. Receive ye the Holy Ghost. John 20:21-22.

5. THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER TO BE GIVEN FOR THE ENDUEMENT OF POWER

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem. until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 21:49.

6. DISCIPLES TO WAIT FOR THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST

Wait for the promise of the Father, which, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1 :4, 5.

7. DISCIPLES TO RECEIVE POWER AFTER HOLY GHOST IS GIVEN

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

XVIII. The Work of the Spirit in the Ministry

1. THE HOLY SPIRIT TO CONVICT SINNERS OF SIN

And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. John 16:8-11.

2. THE HOLY SPIRIT PRODUCES THE NEW BIRTH

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. John 3:6-8.

3. THE HOLY SPIRIT QUICKENS THE BELIEVER

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. John 6:63.

4. THE HOLY SPIRIT TESTIFIES OF CHRIST

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. John 15:26.

5. THE HOLY SPIRIT SHALL TEACH ALL THINGS

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 1-1:26.

6. THE HOLY SPIRIT SHALL GUIDE INTO ALL TRUTH AND SHOW THINGS TO COME

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:1:1.

7. THE HOLY SPIRIT SHALL GLORIFY CHRIST

He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. John 16:14.

XIX. The Power of Faith

1. ALL THINGS POSSIBLE TO THE BELIEVER

If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. Mark 9:23.

2. NOTHING SHALL BE IMPOSSIBLE UNTO YOU

Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Matt. 17:20.

3. FAITH OF A GRAIN OF MUSTARD SEED MAY ROOT UP A TREE

If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. Luke 17:6.

4. FAITH MAY MOVE MOUNTAINS IF YE DOUBT NOT IN YOUR HEART

For verily I say unto you. That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and he thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Mark 11:2:3.

5. WHEN YE PRAY BELIEVE YE RECEIVE AND YE SHALL HAVE

Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Mark 11:24.

6. BELIEVE AND THOU SHALT SEE THE GLORY OF GOD

Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? John 11:40.

7. BELIEVE AND DO GREATER WORKS THAN CHRIST

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. .John 14:12.

XX. The Great Commission

1. PREACH THE GOSPEL TO EVERY CREATURE

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall he saved; but he that believeth not shall he damned. Mark 16:15-16.

2. THESE SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils: they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; and they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. Mark 16:17-18.

3. REPENTANCE AND REMISSION OF SINS TO BE PREACHED TO ALL NATIONS

Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. Luke 24:46-48.

4. AS THE FATHER HATH SENT ME, SO SEND I YOU

Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. Receive ye the Holy Ghost: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. John 20:21-23.

5. GO YE THEREFORE AND TEACH ALL NATIONS

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Matt 28:18-19.

6. TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THINGS I HAVE COMMANDED YOU

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Amen. Matt. 28:20.

7. AFTER HOLY GHOST COMES YE SHALL RECEIVE POWER

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Acts 1:8.

XXI. Relation of Disciples One to Another

1. HAVE PEACE ONE WITH ANOTHER

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, where-with will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. Mark 9:50

2. BE RECONCILED TO THY BROTHER

Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remember that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Matt. 5:23-24.

3. DISCIPLINE IN THE CHURCH

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Matt. 18:15-17.

4. IF THY BROTHER TRESPASS, REBUKE AND FORGIVE IF HE REPENT

Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. Luke 17:3-4.

I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. Matt. 18:22.

5. DO NOT EXERCISE LORDSHIP ONE OVER ANOTHER

Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister. Mark 10:42-43.

6. THE POWER OF UNITED FAITH

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 18:19.

7. WARNING AGAINST SECTARIANISM

Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us. Luke 9:50.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 17

THE MINISTRY AND ATONEMENT OF JESUS

In this grouping of the words of Jesus, the first group, 7 x 7) speaks of His ministry and Atonement. The second group (7 x 7) declares His mission from the Father. The third group (7 x 7) speaks of Christ and His Deity.

I. Christ Declares His Ministry

1. ANOINTED TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he bath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor.... Luke 4:18.

2. TO HEAL THE BROKEN-HEARTED

He bath sent me to heal the broken-hearted.... Luke 4:18.

3. TO PREACH DELIVERANCE TO THE CAPTIVES

To preach deliverance to the captives.... Luke 4:18.

4. RECOVERING OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND

And recovering of sight to the blind. . . . Luke 4:18.

5. TO SET AT LIBERTY THEM THAT ARE BRUISED

To set at liberty them that are bruised.... Luke 4:18.

6. TO PREACH THE ACCEPTABLE YEAR OF THE LORD

To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. Luke 4:19.

7. (The above Scripture which Christ applied to Himself, was taken from Isa. 61:1-2. He did not quote the last provision of the prophecy, "to proclaim . the day of vengeance of our God," for this was not to be fulfilled until His Second Coming. This seventh fulfillment of the work of His ministry is fully explained in His prophecies of the Second Coming.)

II. Christ's Ministry of Deliverance

1. Luke 4:18.

(See Group I).

2. CHRIST SENDS PROOF OF HIS MINISTRY TO JOHN

The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. Matt. 11:5-6.

3. CASTING OUT DEVILS PROOF OF THE PRESENCE OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. Luke 11:20.

4. CHRIST CONTINUES MINISTRY OF DELIVERANCE DESPITE ALL OPPOSITION

Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Luke 13:32.

5. CHRIST CAME TO SET MEN FREE

If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. John 8:36.

6. HEALING OF THE SICK IS THE WORKS OF GOD

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. John 9:4.

7. CHRIST CAME TO SAVE THAT WHICH WAS LOST

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. Luke 19:10.

III. Christ Predicts His Death by Crucifixion

1. SON OF MAN TO BE LIFTED UP AS SERPENT IN THE WILDERNESS

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up. John 3:14.

2. THE LIFTING UP OF CHRIST TO CONVINCING MANY

When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. John 8:28.

3. THE LIFTING UP OF CHRIST TO DRAW MEN TO HIM

And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. John 12:32.

4. CHRIST'S PROPHECY OF HIS DEATH

Let these sayings sink down into your ears for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
Luke 9:44.

5. TO BE BETRAYED AND CONDEMNED TO DEATH

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death. Matt. 20:18.

6. TO BE MOCKED, TO BE SCOURGED, TO BE CRUCIFIED

And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. Matt. 20:19.

7. CHRIST TO GIVE HIS LIFE AS A RANSOM FOR REDEMPTION OF MANY

Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. Matt. 20:28.

IV. The Eating of the Passover

1. TELLS DISCIPLES TO EAT—THIS IS HIS BODY

Take, eat; this is my body. Matt. 26:26.

2. HE INSTITUTES LORD'S SUPPER—TO BE OBSERVED IN REMEMBRANCE OF HIM

This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Luke 22:19.

3. IT WAS HIS BODY BROKEN FOR HIS DISCIPLES

Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. I Cor. 11:24.

4. THE CUP WAS THE NEW TESTAMENT IN HIS BLOOD SHED FOR HIS DISCIPLES

This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. Luke 22:20.

5. DISCIPLES WERE TO DRINK ALL OF IT

Drink ye all of it. Matt. 26:27.

6. IT WAS THE BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT SHED FOR THE REMISSION OF THE SINS OF MANY

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Matt. 26:28.

7. CHRIST WILL NOT DRINK AGAIN OF THE FRUIT OF THE VINE UNTIL HE DRINKS IT IN THE KINGDOM

OF GOD

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Matt. 26:29.

V. Christ's Humanity

1. THE SON OF MAN HUNGERED

(See Matt. 4:2) The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. Matt. 11:19.

2. HE HAD NO WHERE TO LAY HIS HEAD

The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. Matt. 8:20.

3. HE WAS TEMPTED

Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. Luke 22:28.

4. HE HAD SORROW EVEN UNTO DEATH; ASKED DISCIPLES TO WATCH WITH HIM

My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. Matt. 26:38.

5. HE FELT THE AGONY OF THE CUP

O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. Matt. 26:42.

6. HE HAD THE RESPONSIBILITY OF CARE OF HIS MOTHER

Woman, behold thy son! Behold thy mother! John 19:26-27.

7. HE THIRSTED

I thirst. John 19:28.

VI. Christ Predicts Resurrection on the Third Day As Fulfillment of Plan of Redemption

1. THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY TO BE RAISED UP AFTER THREE DAYS

Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. John 2:19.

2. HE WAS TO BE SLAIN AND RAISED THE THIRD DAY

The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. Luke 9:22.

3. HE WAS TO BE PERFECTED ON THE THIRD DAY

Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Luke 13:32.

4. AS JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND NIGHTS IN THE WHALE'S BELLY—SO CHRIST IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH

For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. Matt. 12:40.

5. TO BE KILLED AND RAISED AGAIN ON THE THIRD DAY

The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. Matt. 17:22-23.

6. GENTILES TO SCOURGE AND CRUCIFY HIM BUT HE WOULD RISE AGAIN ON THIRD DAY

And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. Matt 20:19.

7. THE SON OF MAN TO RISE ON THE THIRD DAY

The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. Mark 9:31. (See Luke 24:46.)

VII. Christ Shows Fulfillment of Redemption By Giving Evidence of His Resurrection

1. A MAN IS A FOOL NOT TO BELIEVE IN CHRIST'S RESURRECTION

O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Luke 24:25.

2. CHRIST SUFFERED THAT HE MIGHT ENTER INTO HIS GLORY

Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? Luke 24:26.

3. MARY NOT TO TOUCH CHRIST AT THE FIRST

First Command: Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Mary.. . Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. John 20:15-17.

4. LATER TOLD DISCIPLES TO TOUCH HIM AND SEE THAT HE IS NOT A SPIRIT

Later: Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit bath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. Luke 24:38-39.

5. CHRIST ASKS THOMAS TO TOUCH HIM

Peace be unto you. Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. John 20:26-27.

6. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HAVE NOT SEEN, YET HAVE BELIEVED

Thomas. because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. John 20:29.

7. ALL THINGS SFOKEN OF CHRIST HAD TO BE FULFILLED

These are the words which I spake unto you. while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 24:44.

VIII. The Works of Christ Done That Men Might Believe

1. CHRIST DID THE WORKS OF THE FATHER THAT MEN MIGHT BELIEVE

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37-38.

2. CHRIST RAISED LAZARUS THAT THE PEOPLE MIGHT BELIEVE

And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there. to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. John 11:15.

3. CHRIST PRAYED THAT THE PEOPLE MIGHT BELIEVE

And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it. that they may believe that thou hast sent me. John 11:42.

4. CHRIST FORETOLD EVENTS OF THE FUTURE THAT THE DISCIPLES MIGHT BELIEVE IN HIM

Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he. John 13:19.

5. DISCIPLES WERE TO BELIEVE FOR WORKS' SAKE

Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. John 14:11.

6. CHRIST SPOKE OF EVENTS TO COME THAT THE DISCIPLES MIGHT BELIEVE

And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it come to pass, ye might believe. John 14:29.

7. CHRIST PRAYED THAT THE DISCIPLES BE ONE THAT THE WORLD MIGHT BELIEVE

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. John 17:21.

IX. All Must Come to the Father Through the Son

1. NO MAN KNOWS THE FATHER EXCEPT THE SON REVEAL HIM

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Matt. 11:27.

2. HIM THAT SERVES CHRIST, WILL THE FATHER HONOUR

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. John 12:26.

3. HE THAT BELIEVES ON THE SON BELIEVES ON THE FATHER

He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. John 12:44.

4. NO MAN COMES TO THE FATHER BUT BY THE SON

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:6.

5. THE SON CHOOSES AND ORDAINS HIS DISCIPLES

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

6. HE THAT HATES THE SON HATES THE FATHER

He that hateth me hateth my Father also. John 15:23.

7. YE SHALL ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME

And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. John 16:23.

X. The Son Came to Do the Will of the Father

1. THE SON TEACHES THAT THE FATHER'S WILL BE DONE

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Matt. 6:10.

2. THE SON SEEKS TO DO THE WILL OF HIM THAT SENT HIM

My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. John 4:34.

3. THE SON SEEKS NOT HIS OWN WILL BUT THE FATHER'S

I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. John 5:30.

4. THE SON CAME NOT TO DO HIS WILL BUT THE FATHER'S

For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. John 6:38.

5. THE SON DOES THOSE THINGS THAT PLEASE THE FATHER

And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. John 8:29.

6. THE SON KNOWS THE FATHER AND KEEPS HIS SAYING

Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. John 8:55.

7. THE SON PRAYS THAT THE FATHER'S WILL BE DONE

Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. Mark 14:36.

XI. The Son Came to Speak the Words of the Father

1. THE SON'S DOCTRINE IS THE FATHER'S

My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. John 7:16.

2. THE BELIEVER MAY KNOW SON'S DOCTRINE IS THE FATHER'S

If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. John 7:17.

3. THE SON SPEAKS OF WHAT HE HAS SEEN WITH HIS FATHER

I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. John

8:38.

4. THE SON SPEAKS NOT OF HIMSELF BUT WHAT THE FATHER GAVE COMMANDMENT

For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. John 12:49.

5. THE SON SPEAKS WHAT THE FATHER SAID

And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. John 12:50.

6. THE SON'S WORD NOT HIS BUT THE FATHER'S

He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings; and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. John 14:24.

7. THE SON GAVE THE WORDS THAT THE FATHER GAVE HIM

For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. John 17:8. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. John 17:14.

XII. The Son Came to Do the Works of the Father

1. THE SON CAME TO FULFILL THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? Luke 2:49.

2. THE SON DOES THE WORKS THAT THE FATHER GAVE HIM

But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. John 5:36.

3. THE SON DOES THE WORKS OF THE FATHER WHILE IT IS DAY

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. John 9:4.

4. THE SON'S WORKS WERE FROM THE FATHER

Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? John 10:32.

5. BELIEVE THE WORKS OF THE SON THAT YE MAY KNOW THE FATHER

If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works:

that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. John 10:37-38.

6. TO DISBELIEVE THE WORKS IS TO HATE THE FATHER AND SON

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. John 15:24.

7. THE SON FINISHETH THE WORKS OF THE FATHER

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. John 17:4.

XIII. The Son Came to Seek the Glory of the Father

1. THE SON SEEKS THE GLORY OF THE FATHER

He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. John 7:18.

2. THE SON HONOURS THE FATHER

I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. John 8:49.

3. THE SON SEEKS NOT HIS OWN GLORY

And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. John 8:50.

4. THE FATHER IS GLORIFIED IN THE SON

Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. John 13:31-32.

5. THE SON DESIRES THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW HIS LOVE FOR THE FATHER

But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. John 14:31.

6. THE SON DESIRES THAT HE MAY GLORIFY THE FATHER IN DEATH

Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: John 17:1.

7. THE SON GLORIFIED THE FATHER ON EARTH

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. John 17:4-5.

XIV. The Son Came to Reveal the Father's Name

1. THE SON COMMANDS THE HALLOWING OF THE FATHER'S NAME

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Matt. 6:9.

2. THE SON CAME IN THE FATHER'S NAME; ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN NAME

I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. John 5:43.

3. THE SON DOES THE WORKS IN THE FATHER'S NAME

I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they hear witness of me. John 10:25.

4. THE SON INVOKES THE GLORIFICATION OF THE FATHER'S NAME

Father, glorify thy name. John 12:28.

5. THE SON REVEALS THE FATHER'S NAME

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gayest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gayest them me; and they have kept thy word. John 17:6.

6. THE SON COMMITS THE DISCIPLES IN THE FATHER'S NAME

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gayest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:11-12.

7. THE SON DECLARES THE FATHER'S NAME

And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. John 17:26.

XV. Christ the Bread of Life

I. THE FATHER GAVE CHRIST, THE TRUE BREAD, FROM HEAVEN

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. John 6:32-33.

2. I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE

I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. John 6:35.

3. CHRIST THE BREAD THAT COMETH DOWN FROM HEAVEN

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. John 6:50.

4. HE THAT EATETH OF THIS BREAD SHALL LIVE FOREVER

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. John 6:51.

5. HE THAT EATETH OF CHRIST'S FLESH HATH ETERNAL LIFE

Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, bath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:54.

6. HE THAT EATETH CHRIST'S FLESH, DWELLETH IN HIM

He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. John 6:56.

7. HE THAT EATETH OF CHRIST SHALL LIVE BY CHRIST

As the living Father bath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. John 6:57.

XVI. The Good Shepherd

1. CHRIST IS THE GOOD SHEPHERD

But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. John 10:2.

2. THE SHEEP HEAR HIS VOICE

To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice. John 10:3.

3. HE CALLETH HIS SHEEP BY NAME

And he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. John 10:3.

4. HE GOETH BEFORE HIS SHEEP

And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. John 10:4.

5. HE IS THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP

Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. John 10:7.

6. BY HIM, IF ANY MAN ENTER IN HE SHALL BE SAVED

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. John 10:9.

7. HE CAME THAT MEN MIGHT HAVE LIFE AND LIFE MORE ABUNDANTLY

I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. John 10:10b.

XVII. The Good Shepherd Lays Down Life That Sheep May Have Life

1. THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheen. John 10:11.

2. THE GOOD SHEPHERD KNOWETH HIS SHEEP

I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. John 10:14.

3. HE LAYETH DOWN HIS LIFE FOR HIS SHEEP

As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. John 10:15.

4. HE HAS OTHER SHEEP; THEY SHALL ALL BE OF ONE FOLD

And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. John 10:16.

5. I LAY DOWN MY LIFE AND TAKE IT UP AGAIN

Therefore loth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. John 10:17.

6. MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE AND FOLLOW ME

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: John 10:27.

7. I GIVE UNTO THEM ETERNAL LIFE

And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. John 10:28.

XVIII. Concerning His Deity

1. CHRIST CLAIMED TO HAVE COME FROM HEAVEN

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. John 3:13.

What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? John 6:62.

2. (TO THE WOMAN AT THE WELL) HE REVEALED HE WAS THE MESSIAH

I that speak unto thee am he. John 4:26.

3. HE CLAIMED TO HAVE BEEN BEFORE ABRAHAM THE JEHOVISTIC "I AM"

I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. John 8:24, 56, 58.

4. HE CLAIMED THAT HE AND HIS FATHER WERE ONE

I and my Father are one. John 10:30.

5. HE CLAIMED TO BE THE SON OF GOD

Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? John 10:36.

Dost thou believe on the Son of God? John 9:35. Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. John 9:37.

6. HE CLAIMED TO HAVE BEEN WITH THE FATHER BEFORE THE WORLD WAS

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. John 17:5.

7. HE CLAIMED HE WAS NOT THE SON OF DAVID

How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? Mark 12:35-37.

XIX. Christ the Vine—The Branches, His Disciples

1. CHRIST IS THE TRUE VINE

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. John 15:1.

2. EVERY BRANCH THAT BEARETH FRUIT IS PURGED

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. John 15:2.

3. THE BRANCH MUST ABIDE IN THE VINE TO BEAR FRUIT

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. John 15:4.

4. I AM THE VINE; YE ARE THE BRANCHES

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for with-out me ye can do nothing. John 15:5.

5. A BRANCH THAT ABIDES NOT IS WITHERED, GATHERED, AND BURNED

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John 15:6.

6. A VINE BEARING MUCH FRUIT GLORIFIES THE FATHER

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. John 15:8.

7. DISCIPLES ORDAINED TO BEAR MUCH FRUIT

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. John 15:16.

XX. Christ the Light of the World

1. I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. John 8:12.

2. WALK WHILE YE HAVE THE LIGHT

Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. John 12:35.

3. BELIEVE IN THE LIGHT THAT YE MAY BE CHILDREN OF THE LIGHT

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. John 12:36.

4. I AM COME A LIGHT INTO THE WORLD

I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. John 12:46.

5. WHILE IN THE WORLD I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. John 9:5.

6. THIS IS THE CONDEMNATION: MEN LOVE DARKNESS RATHER THAN LIGHT

And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John 3:19.

7. HE THAT DOETH TRUTH COMETH TO THE LIGHT

For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. John 3:20-21.

XXI. The Glorified Christ of Revelation

1. HE WALKETH IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN GOLDEN CANDLESTICKS

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks. Rev. 2:1.

2. HE IS THE FIRST AND THE LAST: HE WAS DEAD AND IS ALIVE

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive. Rev. 2:8.

3. HE HATH THE SHARP SWORD WITH TWO EDGES

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges. Rev. 2:12.

4. HIS EYES ARE LIKE UNTO A FLAME OF FIRE

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass. Rev. 2:18.

5. HE HATH THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD AND SEVEN STARS

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God,

and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Rev. 3:1.

6. HE HATH THE KEY OF DAVID

And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth. Rev. 3:7.

7. HE IS THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God. Rev. 3:14.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 18

THE PROPHECIES OF JESUS

There are twenty-one sets of prophecies spoken by Jesus. (21 x 71. One group (7 x 71 includes His predictions which were fulfilled during His ministry. A second group, (7 x 7) comprises His prophecies fulfilled during the entire Age. The final group, 17 x 7) includes His prophecies which relate to His Second Coming.

I. Predictions Made to Individuals—Fulfilled During Ministry

1. DISCIPLES TO BECOME FISHERS OF MEN

Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. Matt. 4:19.

2. FORETELLS THE DRAUGHT OF FISHES

Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. Luke 5:4.

3. FORETELLS THE TRANSFIGURATION

Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. Matt. 16:28.

4. FORETELLS A FISH WITH A COIN IN ITS MOUTH

Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find z. piece of money: take that, and give unto them for me and thee. Matt. 17:27.

5. FORETELLS THE RAISING OF LAZARUS

Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. John 11:11. Thy brother shall rise again. John 11:23.

6. FORETELLS THE MAN BEARING A PITCHER

Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. Luke 22:10.

7. FORETELLS THE FURNISHED ROOM FOR PASSOVER

And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. Luke 22:11-12.

II. Predictions Made to Individuals—Fulfilled at Death and Resurrection

1. FORETELLS PETER'S DENIAL

Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Matt. 26:34.

2. FORETELLS THE SCATTERING OF THE DISCIPLES

All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. Matt. 26:31.

3. FORETELLS HIS MEETING WITH THE DISCIPLES AFTER RESURRECTION IN GALILEE

But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Matt. 26:32.

4. FORETELLS HIS BURIAL

Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. Matt. 26:10-12.

5. FORETELLS PENITENT THIEF HE SHALL BE WITH HIM IN PARADISE

Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke 23:43.

6. SPEAKS OF HIS DEATH WITH TRANSGRESSORS (THE TWO THIEVES)

For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors. Luke 22:37.

7. FORETELLS THE SECOND DRAUGHT OF FISHES

Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. John 21:6.

III. Predictions Made to Disciples—Fulfilled After Ascension

1. PETER TO HAVE KEYS TO KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.—And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Matt. 16:18-19.

2. APOSTLES WERE TO DRINK OF CHRIST'S CUP

Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my

Father. Matt. 20:23.

3. BRIDEGROOM TO BE TAKEN—THEN SHALL THE DISCIPLES FAST

Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. Matt. 9:15.

4. PETER'S MARTYRDOM FORETOLD

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. John 21:18.

5. CHRIST'S MEETING WITH JOHN ON PATMOS FORETOLD

If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me. John 21:22.

6. CHRIST FORETELLS THAT MARY'S ANOINTING HIM SHALL BE TOLD THROUGHOUT THE WORLD

Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, to be told for a memorial of her. Matt. 26:13.

7. APOSTLES TO SIT ON THRONES OF TWELVE TRIBES DURING REGENERATION

Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Matt. 19:28.

IV. Predictions of His Betrayal

1. FORETELLS HIS BETRAYAL

The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men. Matt. 17:22.

2. HIS BETRAYAL TO TAKE PLACE AT THE PASSOVER

Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. Matt. 26:2.

3. THE BETRAYER TO BE ONE OF THE DISCIPLES

Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. Matt. 26:21.

4. ONE THAT EATETH BREAD WITH HIM TO BETRAY HIM

I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he. John 13:18-19.

5. ONE WHO SAT AT SUPPER WITH HIM TO BETRAY HIM

He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. Matt. 26:23.

6. THE SON OF MAN TO GO AS IT IS WRITTEN OF HIM

The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Matt. 26:24.

7. JESUS ANNOUNCES THE HOUR OF HIS BETRAYAL WAS COME

Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand. and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. Matt. 26:15-46.

V. Christ Predicts His Death By Crucifixion

1. THE SON OF MAN TO BE LIFTED UP AS A SERPENT ON A POLE

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up. John 3:14.

2. THE SON OF MAN TO BE LIFTED UP

When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he. and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak of these things. John 8:28.

3. SON OF MAN TO BE LIFTED UP AND TO DRAW MEN UNTO HIM

And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. John 12:32.

4. SON OF MAN TO BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF MEN

Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall he delivered into the hands of men. Luke 9:44.

5. SON OF MAN TO BE CONDEMNED TO DEATH

Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death. Matt. 20:18.

6. SON OF MAN TO BE SCOURGED AND CRUCIFIED

And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him. Matt. 20:19.

7. SON OF MAN GIVES HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY

Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. Matt. 20:28.

VI. Christ Predicts His Resurrection on the Third Day at Fulfillment of Plan of Redemption

1. THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY TO BE RAISED UP AFTER THREE DAYS

Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. John 2:19.

2. HE WAS TO BE SLAIN AND RAISED THE THIRD DAY

The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. Luke 9:22.

3. HE WAS TO BE PERFECTED ON THE THIRD DAY

Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Luke 13:32.

4. AS JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND NIGHTS IN WHALE'S BELLY—SO CHRIST IN HEART OF THE EARTH

For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. Matt. 12:40.

5. TO BE KILLED AND RAISED AGAIN ON THE THIRD DAY

The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. Matt 17:22-23.

6. GENTILES TO SCOURGE HIM BUT HE WOULD RISE AGAIN ON THIRD DAY

And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. Matt. 20:19.

7. SON OF MAN TO RISE THE THIRD DAY

The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. Mark 9:31. (See Luke 24:-16.)

VII. Prophecies of Christ's Return to the Father—the Ascension

1. THE SON OF MAN TO ASCEND UP WHERE HE WAS BEFORE

What and if ye shall see the Sun of man ascend up where he was before? John 6:62.

2. I GO UNTO HIM THAT SENT ME

Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. John 7:33.

3. I GO TO HIM THAT SENT ME

But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? John 16:5.

4. I GO UNTO MY FATHER

Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; John 16:10.

5. A LITTLE WHILE YE SHALL NOT SEE ME

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. John 16:16.

6. I LEAVE THE WORLD AND GO UNTO MY FATHER

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again. I leave the world, and go to the Father.. John 16:28.

7. I ASCEND TO MY FATHER AND YOUR FATHER

Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. John 20:17.

PROPHECIES OF OTHER EVENTS THAN SECOND COMING

VIII. Predictions Concerning the Coming of the Holy Spirit

1. THE HOLY SPIRIT TO BE GIVEN (See verse 39)

If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. John 7:37-38.

2. TELLS OF THE COMING OF THE COMFORTER TO ABIDE FOREVER

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him, but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:16-17.

3. FORETELLS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT BEING SENT BY THE FATHER

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 14:26.

4. HOLY SPIRIT TO PROCEED FROM THE FATHER

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father. even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: John 15:26.

5. FORETELLS HIS DEPARTURE AND THE COMING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter

will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. John 16:7-8.

6. FORETELLS THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT AT PENTECOST

And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 24:49.

7. FORETELLS THE BAPTISM OF THE DISCIPLES WITH THE HOLY GHOST

Wait for the promise of the Father, which, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:4-5.

IX. Prophecies Concerning Judgment on Jerusalem and Judaea

I. PREDICTS THE DESOLATION OF JERUSALEM (A. D. 66)

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are writ-ten may be fulfilled. Luke 21:20-22.

2. JERUSALEM TO BE LAID EVEN WITH GROUND

If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon an-other; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. Luke 19:12-44.

3. FORETELLS THE HOUSE OF THE JEWS TO BE LEFT DESOLATE

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. Matt. 23:37-38.

4. PREDICTS UTTER DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE

See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. Matt. 24:2.

5. FORETELLS GENTILE DOMINION OF JERUSALEM

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:24.

6. FORETELLS JUDGMENT ON POPULATION AT JERUSALEM

Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. Luke 23:28-30.

7. PREDICTS THE JUDGMENT OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Matt. 24:15-16.

X. Prophecies of Judgment on Generation Rejecting Christ

I. PROPHECY OF NINEVEH'S CONDEMNATION OF THAT GENERATION

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Matt. 12:41.

2. PROPHECY OF THE QUEEN OF SHEBA'S CONDEMNATION OF THAT GENERATION

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. Matt. 12:42.

3. PROPHECY OF THE REPROBATION OF THAT GENERATION

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. Matt. 12:43-45.

4. PROPHECY OF THAT GENERATION BEING CONDEMNED TO HELL

Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Matt 23:33.

5. PROPHECY OF COMPLETE JUDGMENT COMING ON THAT GENERATION

Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. Matt 23:36. (See verses 34-35.)

6. PROPHECY OF THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS BEING REQUIRED OF THAT GENERATION

That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation. Luke 11:50.

7. PROPHECY OF THE RAPID FULFILLMENT OF JUDGMENTS ON THAT GENERATION

Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. Luke 21:32.

XI. Prophecies of Blessing and Judgment on the Seven Churches

1. The Church in Ephesus. Rev. 2:1-7.
2. The Church in Smyrna. Rev. 2:8-11.
3. The Church in Pergamos. Rev. 2:12-17.
4. The Church in Thyatira. Rev. 2:18-29.
5. The Church in Sardis. Rev. 3:1-6.
6. The Church in Philadelphia. Rev. 3:7-13.
7. The Church in Laodicea. Rev. 3:14-22.

XII. Prophecies in the Parables of the Kingdom of Heaven

1. THE MUSTARD SEED

Foretelling the rapid unsubstantial growth of the Kingdom of Heaven. Luke 13:19.

2. THE LEAVEN

Foretelling the gradual infiltration of false doctrine into the Kingdom of Heaven. Luke 13:20-21.

3. THE BARREN FIG TREE

Foretelling the apostasy of and Divine rejection of the Jewish Church. Luke 13:6-9.

4. PARABLE OF THE WICKED HUSBANDMAN

Foretelling the taking of the Kingdom of God from the Jews and giving to another. Matt. 21:33-44.

5. THE GREAT SUPPER

Foretelling that the invitation to God's supper was to be given to all good or bad—the call of the Gentiles. Luke 14:16-24. (Compare Matt. 22:1-14.)

6. THE HID TREASURE

Christ sold all that He had to redeem Israel. Matt. 13:44.

7. THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE

Christ sold all that He might purchase the church. Matt. 13:45-46.

XIII. Prophecies of the Kingdom

1. PROPHECY OF THE COMING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
Luke 21:31.

2. PROPHECY OF THE LITTLE FLOCK RECEIVING THE KINGDOM

Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.

3. PROPHECY OF THE BLESSED INHERITING THE KINGDOM

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Matt. 25:34.

4. PROPHECY OF THE REIGN OF THE RIGHTEOUS IN THE KINGDOM

Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. Matt. 13:43.

5. PROPHECY OF CHRIST DRINKING WITH HIS 'DISCIPLES IN THE KINGDOM

For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. Luke 22:16, 18.

6. PROPHECY OF THE APOSTLES SITTING ON THRONES IN THE KINGDOM

Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Luke 22:28-30.

7. PROPHECIES OF THE GENTILES ENTERING THE KINGDOM

There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. Luke 13:28, 29.

XIV. Prophecies of Eternal Judgment

1. PROPHECY OF MANY GOING THROUGH THE GATE OF DESTRUCTION

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Matt. 7:13-14.

2. PROPHECY OF THOSE WHO DO INIQUITY BEING CAST INTO FIRE

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 13:41-42.

3. PROPHECY OF THE WICKED BEING CAST INTO FIRE

So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 13:49-50.

4. PROPHECY OF THE UNPARDONABLE SIN

Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. Matt. 12:31-32.

5. PROPHECY OF THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28-29.

6. PROPHECY OF THE CURSED BEING CAST INTO EVERLASTING FIRE

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41.

7. PROPHECY OF EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. Matt. 25:46.

PROPHECIES OF THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST

XV. Prophecies of Intermediate Events

1. PROPHECY OF THE RISE OF FALSE PROPHETS

Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. Matt. 24:4, 5, 11.

2. PROPHECY OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. Matt. 24:6.

3. PROPHECY OF NATION AGAINST NATION, FAMINES, PESTILENCES, EARTHQUAKES

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. Matt. 24:7.

4. PROPHECY OF PERSECUTION OF BELIEVERS

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. Matt. 24:9. (See Mark 13:9-11.)

5. PROPHECY OF STRIFE AMONG PROFESSORS

And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. Matt. 24:10. (See Mark 12:12.)

6. PROPHECY OF APOSTASY

And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. Matt. 24:12.

7. PROPHECY OF SOME BEING FAITHFUL

But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. Matt. 24:13.

XVI. Prophecies of the Great Tribulation

1. PROPHECY OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:). Matt. 24:15.

2. PROPHECY OF FLIGHT FROM JUDAEA TO MOUNTAINS

Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day. Matt. 24:16-20.

3. PROPHECY OF DAYS OF AFFLICTION WORST IN WORLD HISTORY

For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. Mark 13:19-20.

4. PROPHECY OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION

For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. Matt. 24:21. (See Mark 13:19.)

5. PROPHECY OF THE HORRIBLE DESTRUCTION OF LIFE DURING TRIBULATION

And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall he shorten. Matt. 24:22.

6. PROPHECY OF THE RISE OF FALSE CHRISTS

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Matt. 24:24. (See Mark 13:21, 23.)

7. PROPHECY OF FALSE TEACHERS AND FALSE REPORTS OF CHRIST'S COMING

Behold, I told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. Matt. 24:25-26. (See Luke 17:22-23.) (See Luke 21:8.)

XVII. Prophecies of the Signs of His Coming

1. PROPHECY OF REPETITION OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THE DAYS OF NOAH

And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Luke 17:26-27. (See Matt. 24:37-39.)

2. PROPHECY OF THE COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY OF THE DAYS OF LOT

Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not re-turn back. Remember Lot's wife. Luke 17:28-32.

3. PROPHECY OF WORLD EVANGELIZATION

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matt. 24:14.

4. PROPHECY OF THE BUDDING FIG TREE; NATIONAL RETURN OF JEWS

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own-selves that summer is now nigh at hand. Luke 21:24, 29-30.

5. PROPHECY OF ALL BEING FULFILLED IN ONE GENERATION

So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. Matt. 24:33-35.

6. PROPHECY OF THE DISTRESS OF NATIONS

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. Luke 21:25.

7. PROPHECY OF THE POWERS OF THE HEAVEN BEING SHAKEN

Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. Luke 21:26.

XVIII. Prophecies of Events at Coming of Christ

1. PROPHECY OF THE UNCERTAINTY OF THE TIME OF THE EVENT

But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. Mark 13:32-33.

2. PROPHECY OF THE SIGNS INDICATING IMMINENCY OF COMING

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Luke 21:28, 31.

3. PROPHECY OF THE SWIFTNESS OF THE COMING OF CHRIST

For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Matt. 24:27.

4. PROPHECY OF ONE BEING "TAKEN" AND ANOTHER "LEFT" AT COMING

Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Luke 17:33-36.

5. PROPHECY OF THE SUN AND MOON BEING DARKENED

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. Matt. 24:29.

6. PROPHECY OF CHRIST COMING IN THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN

And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. Matt. 24:30.

7. PROPHECY OF THE ANGELS GATHERING TOGETHER THE ELECT

And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Matt. 24:31.

XIX. Prophecies Concerning the Second Coming

1. PROPHECY OF THE HEAVEN BEING OPENED

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. John 1:51.

2. PROPHECY OF SON OF MAN COMING BEFORE EVERY CITY RECEIVES MESSAGE

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into an-other: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. Matt. 10:23.

3. PROPHECY OF A REMNANT OF JEWS ACCEPTING CHRIST

For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Matt. 23:39.

4. PROPHECY OF CHRIST COMING IN GLORY OF HIS FATHER

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Matt. 16:27.

5. PROPHECY OF CHRIST RECEIVING HIS OWN TO HIMSELF

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14:3.

6. PROPHECY OF CHRIST COMING IN CLOUDS OF HEAVEN

Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Matt. 26:64.

7. PROPHECY OF HIS COMING QUICKLY AND BRINGING HIS REWARD

And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Rev. 22:12.

XX. Prophecies of the Parables of His Second Coming

1. THE FAITHFUL AND UNFAITHFUL SERVANTS

One blessed; the other cut asunder at Lord's Coming. Matt. 24:45-51.

2. THE MAN ON A FAR JOURNEY

Servants are to watch for the Lord's Return at all seasons for the Lord is to come suddenly. Mark 13:34-37.
(Compare Luke 12:35-37.)

3. THE BUDDING FIG TREE

When signs fulfilled Coming is nigh. Matt. 24:32-34.

4. THE TEN VIRGINS

Only those ready will enter with the bridegroom into the marriage. Matt. 25:1-13.

5. THE POUNDS

The faithful at Christ's Coming rewarded; unfaithful judged. Luke 19:11-27.

6. THE TALENTS

Reward given faithful; judgment on the unfaithful. Matt. 25:14-30.

7. THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS

Nations to be judged at Christ's Coming. Matt. 25:31-46.

XXI. Prophecies of the Resurrection of the Dead

1. PROPHECY OF THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD

But they which shall he accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage; Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the the children of the resurrection. Luke 20:35-36.

2. PROPHECY OF THE RAISING OF THE DEAD

Now that the dead are raised, even Moses sheaved at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him. Luke 20:37-38.

3. PROPHECY OF THE DEAD HEARING THE VOICE OF THE SON OF GOD

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. John 5:25.

4. PROPHECY OF THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE AND RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John 5:28-29.

5. PROPHECY OF BELIEVERS BEING RAISED AT LAST DAY

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me; that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:39-40.

6. PROPHECY OF CHRIST RAISING BELIEVERS AT LAST DAY I

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. John 6:44.

7. PROPHECY OF THE BELIEVER, THOUGH DEAD YET SHALL HE LIVE

I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John 11:25.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 19

THE CONVERSATIONS OF JESUS WITH INDIVIDUALS

There are twenty-one sets of the words of Jesus in which He carried conversations with individuals (always one or a stated number, not those He spoke to groups. such as the Jews. See Chapter 13.1 Seven of these sets 17 x 7) are His words to the Twelve Apostles. The other fourteen are His words to other persons.

I. The Disciples Individually

MATTHEW

1. Follow me. Matt. 9:9

ANDREW AND ANOTHER DISCIPLE

2. Come and see. John 1:39.

THOMAS

3. Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. John 20:27.
4. Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. John 20:29.

PHILIP

5. Follow me. John 1:43.
6. Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? John 6:5.
7. Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father. John 14:9.

II. The Disciples Individually—Group II

NATHANAEL

1. Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! John 1:47.
2. Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. John 1:48.
3. Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. John 1:50.
4. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. John 1:51.

JUDAS

5. That thou doest, do quickly. John 13:27.
6. Thou hast said. Matt. 26:25.

JUDAS, NOT ISCARIOT

7. If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. John 14:23-24.

III. James and John and Their Mother

1. What wilt thou? Matt. 20:21.
2. Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? Matt. 20:22.
3. Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. Matt 20:23.
4. Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. Mark 9:39.
5. Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us. Luke 9:50.
6. Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. Luke 9:55-56.
7. Behold thy mother! John 19:27.

IV. Peter

1. Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas. John 1:42.
2. Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. Matt. 4:19.
3. Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. Luke 5:4.
4. Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. Luke 5:10
5. Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Matt. 16:17.
6. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Matt. 16:19.
7. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Matt. 16:18.

V. Peter—Group II—Peter Receiving Teaching

1. What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Matt. 17:25.
2. Then are the children free. Matt. 17:26.
3. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. Matt. 17:27.
4. Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. Matt. 16:23.
5. What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know here-after. John 13:7.
6. If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. John 13:8.
7. He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit! and ye are clean, but not all. John 13:10

VI. Peter—Group III—Peter's Failure

1. Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: Luke 22:31.
2. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Luke 22:32.
3. Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? Mark 14:37.
4. Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice. John 13:38.
5. Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. Mark 14:30.
6. Suffer ye thus far. Luke 22:51.
7. Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? John 18:11.

VII. Peter—Group IV—Peter's Reinstatement

1. Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Matt. 26:52.
2. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? Matt. 26:53-54.
3. Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? . . . Feed my lambs. John 21:15.
4. Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? . . . Feed my sheep. John 21:16-17.
5. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. John 21:18.
6. Follow me. John 21:19.
7. If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. John 21:22.

VIII. John the Baptist

1. Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see. Matt. 11:4.
2. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. Matt. 11:5.
3. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. Matt. 11:6.
4. What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. Matt. 11:7-8.
5. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. Matt. 11:9.
6. For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Matt. 11:10.
7. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there bath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; not-withstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. Matt. 11:11.

IX. John the Baptist—Group II

1. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. Matt. 11:12.
2. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. Matt. 11:13.
3. And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come. Matt. 11:14.
4. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. Matt. 11:15.
5. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. Matt. 11:16-17.
6. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. Matt. 11:18.
7. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. Matt. 11:19.

X. John the Baptist—Group III

1. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. John 5:31.
2. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. John 5:32.
3. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. John 5:33.
4. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. John 5:34.
5. He was a burning and a shining light. John 5:35.
6. And ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. John 5:35.
7. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. John 5:36.

XI. John the Baptist—Group IV

1. Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. Matt. 17:11.
2. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Matt. 17:12.
3. Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Matt. 3:15.
4. I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. Mark 11:29-30.
5. The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. Luke 16:16.
6. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. Matt. 21:32.
7. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:5.

XII. Mary, Martha and Lazarus

1. Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: Luke 10:41.
2. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. Luke 10:42.
3. Thy brother shall rise again. John 11:23.
4. I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John 11:25.
5. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? John 11:26.
6. Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? John 11:40.
7. Lazarus, come forth. John 11:43.

XIII. Samaritan Woman

1. Give me to drink. John 4:7.
2. If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. John 4:10.
3. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. John 4:14.
4. Go, call thy husband, and come hither. John 4:16.
5. For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. John 4:18.
6. Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. John 4:21-24.
7. I that speak unto thee am he. John 4:26.

XIV. Nicodemus

1. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. John 3:3.
2. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. John 3:5.
3. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. John 3:6.
4. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. John 3:7.
5. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. John 3:8.
6. Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? John 3:10.
7. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? John 3:11-12.

XV. Mary, Mother of Jesus; Zacchaeus; Woman Taken in Adultery

MARY, MOTHER OF JESUS

1. How is it that ye sought me?' wist ye not ,that I must be about my Father's business? Luke 2:49.
2. Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. John 2:4.
3. Woman, behold thy son. John 19:26. ZACCHAEUS
4. Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. Luke 19:5.
5. This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. Luke 19:9-10.

WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

6. Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? John 8:10.
7. Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. John 8:11.

XVI. Simon and the Woman Who Was a Sinner

SIMON

1. Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. Luke 7:40.
2. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Luke 7:41-42.
3. Thou hast rightly judged. Luke 7:43.
4. Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gayest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. Thou gayest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Luke 7:44-46.
5. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is for-given, the same loveth little. Luke 7:47.

THE WOMAN WHO WAS A SINNER

6. Thy sins are forgiven. Luke 7:48.
7. Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. Luke 7:50.

XVII. Rich Young Ruler; Man Who Wanted Inheritance; Hypocritical Ruler of Synagogue; Thief on Cross

RICH YOUNG RULER

1. Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. Mark 10:18.
2. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. Mark 10:19.
3. One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. Mark 10:21.

MAN WHO WANTED INHERITANCE

4. Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? Luke 12:14.

HYPOCRITICAL RULER OF SYNAGOGUE

5. Thou hypocrite, does not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? Luke 13:15.

6. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? Luke 13:16.

THIEF ON THE CROSS

7. Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke 23:43.

XVIII. Pilate; High Priest, and Officer

PILATE

1. Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? John 18:34.

2. My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. John 18:36.

3. Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Everyone that is of the truth heareth my voice. John 18:37.

THE HIGH PRIEST AND HIS OFFICER

4. Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. John 19:11.

5. Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Matt. 26:64.

6. I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why asketh thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. John 18:20, 21.

7. If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil, but if well, why smitest thou me? John 18:23.

XIX. Mary Magdalene and Cleopas and Disciple

MARY MAGDALENE

1. All hail. Matt. 28:9.

2. Be not afraid, go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. Matt. 28:10.

3. Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? John 20:15.

4. Mary. John 20:16.

5. Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I

ascend unto my father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. John 20:17.

CLEOPAS AND DISCIPLE

6. What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? What things? Luke 24:17-19.

7. O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? Luke 24:25-26.

XX. After Ascension to Paul and John

PAUL

1. Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? Acts 9:4.

2. I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. Acts 9:5.

3. Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. Acts 9:6.

JOHN THE REVELATOR

4. I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna,

and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. Rev. 1:11.

5. Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Rev. 1:17, 18.

6. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches. Rev. 1:19-20.

7. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. Rev. 22:16.

XXI. To Satan and Devils

TO SATAN

1. It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Matt. 4:4.
2. It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Matt. 4:7.
3. Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. 4:10.

TO UNCLEAN SPIRIT IN NAZARETH SYNAGOGUE

4. Hold thy peace, and come out of him. Mark 1:25.

TO LEGION OF DEMONS

5. What is thy name? Mark 5:9.

TO THEIR REQUEST TO GO INTO SWINE

6. Go. Matt. 8:12.

TO EPILEPTIC SPIRIT

7. Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. Mk. 9:25.

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 20

THE PARABLES, MIRACLES, AND PERSONS TO WHOM JESUS SPOKE

This grouping includes the -19 Parables of Jesus 17 x 71; the 19 Miracles of Jesus (7 x 7 1 ; and the 1.9 persons that Jesus spoke to as recorded in the Gospels t7 x 71.

PARABLES OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (GOD) (7 X 7)

I. Parables of the Son of Man

1 THE SOWER

Christ's word falls on four kinds of hearers. Matt. 13:3-8, 18-23.

2. THE HIDDEN TREASURE

Christ redeems Israel. Matt. 13:44.

3. THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE

Christ purchases the Church. Matt. 13:45-46.

4. THE SEED

The unconscious but sure growth of the Word planted in the hearts of men by the Lord. Mark 4:26.

5. THE BRIDEGROOM

Christ, the bridegroom, to be taken away from disciples. Matt. 9:15.

6. THE TRUE SHEPHERD

Christ is the Good Shepherd of His Sheep. John 10:1-16.

7. THE VINE AND THE BRANCHES

The relation of Christ to His disciples. John 15:1-8.

II. Parables of Repentance

1. THE LOST SHEEP

Joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:3-7.

2. THE LOST COIN

Joy among angels over one sinner that repenteth. Luke 15:8-10.

3. THE PRODIGAL SON

The love of the Father for a sinner. Luke 15:11-32.

4. THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN

Humility necessary in prayer. Luke 18:9-14.

5. THE CREDITOR AND TWO DEBTORS

Those forgiven much love much. Luke 7:41-50.

6. THE UNFINISHED TOWER

One should count the cost if he would follow Christ. Luke 14:28-30.

7. THE KING GOING TO WAR

The same as above. Luke 14:31-33.

III. Parables of Instruction to True Believers

1. THE CANDLE

The disciples are to let their light shine. Matt. 5:14-16, Luke 8:16, 11:33-36.

2. THE GOOD SAMARITAN

Answers question of who is one's neighbor. Luke 10:30-37.

3. THE THREE LOAVES

The effect of importunity in prayer. Luke 11:5-10.

4. THE WIDOW AND UNJUST JUDGE

The result of per-severance in prayer. Luke 18:1-8.

5. THE HOUSEHOLD BRINGS FORTH NEW AND OLD TREASURE

Varied methods of teaching the truth. Matt. 13:52.

6. THE DUTY OF SERVANTS

The duty of humility in service. Luke 17:7-10.

7. THE UNJUST STEWARD

Prudence in the use of the mammon of unrighteousness. Luke 16:1-9.

IV. Parables of the Working of Evil in the Kingdom of Heaven

1. PARABLE OF THE BLIND LEADING THE BLIND

A warning against spiritual blindness and hypocrisy. Luke 6:39-43.

2. THE PATCHED GARMENT

The resistance of ritualists to accepting of new spiritual truth. Matt. 9:16.

3. THE WINE-BOTTLES

The same as above. Matt. 9:17.

4. THE MUSTARD SEED

The rapid and unsubstantial initial growth of the kingdom of heaven. Matt. 13:31-32.

5. THE LEAVEN IN THE MEAL

The subtle working of evil doctrine. Matt. 13:33.

6. THE AMBITIOUS GUESTS

A warning against pride and self-exaltation. Luke 14:7-11.

7. THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD

First shall be last and the last first. Matt. 20:1-6.

V. Parables of the Rejection of the Son of Man

1. THE CHILDREN IN THE MARKET PLACE

Illustrative of the fault-finding of the Pharisees. Matt. 11:16-19.

2. THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT

The incorrigibility of the wicked generation which rejected Christ. Matt. 12:43-45.

3. THE BARREN FIG TREE

Warning of judgment on the Jews. Luke 13:6-9.

4. THE TWO SONS

Publicans and harlots to enter kingdom before Pharisees. Matt. 21:28-32.

5. THE MURDEROUS HUSBANDMAN

Kingdom to be taken from Jews. Matt. 21:33-46.

6. THE GREAT SUPPER

Those originally bid to the kingdom shall not taste of the feast. Luke 14:16-24.

7. THE MARRIAGE FEAST

Many called but few are chosen. Matt. 22:1-14.

VI. Parables of the Second Coming of the Son of Man

1. THE FAITHFUL AND UNFAITHFUL SERVANT

One blessed; the other cut asunder at Lord's coming. Matt. 24:45-51.

2. THE MAN ON A FAR JOURNEY

Servants are to watch for the Lord's return at all seasons. Mark 13:34-37. (Compare Luke 12:35-37.)

3. THE BUDDING FIG TREE

When signs fulfilled, coming is nigh. Matt. 24:32-34.

4. THE TEN VIRGINS

Only those ready will enter with the bridegroom into the marriage. Matt. 25:1-3.

5. THE POUNDS

The faithful at Christ's coming are re-warded; unfaithful are judged. Luke 19:11-27.

6. THE TALENTS

Reward is given to the faithful; judgment on the unfaithful. Matt. 25:14-30.

7. THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS

Nations to be judged at Christ's coming. Matt. 25:31-46.

VII. Parables of Judgment

1. THE TARES

Children of the wicked one to be as tares burned at the end of the age. Matt. 13:24-30; 36-43.

2. THE NET

At the end of age angels will sever wicked from just and cast into a furnace of fire. Matt. 13:47-50.

3. THE UNFORGIVING DEBTOR

Those who will not for-give shall not be forgiven. Matt. 18:23-35.

4. THE STRAIT GATE AND WIDE GATE

Those who go down broad way go to destruction. Matt. 7:13-14.

5. THE TWO FOUNDATIONS

Those who do not obey Christ's words are those who build on sand. Matt. 7:24-27.

6. THE RICH FOOL

He that layeth up treasure for himself, is not rich toward God. Luke 12:16-21.

7. THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS

One must seek salvation during lifetime; riches will not help him in hereafter. Luke 16:19-31.

THE MIRACLES OF JESUS (7 X 7)

VIII. Miracles of Casting Out Devils

1. The man of an unclean spirit. Mark 1:23-26.
2. The demoniac who was blind and dumb. Matt. 12:22-23.
3. The two men possessed of legion. Matt. 8:28-34.
4. The dumb man possessed of a devil. Matt. 9:32-35.
5. The daughter of the Syrophenician woman. Mark 7:24-30.
6. The lunatic boy, the disciples having failed. Matt. 17:14-21.
7. The devil that was dumb. Mark 9:14-26.

IX. Miracles of Healing and Raising the Dead - Group I

1. Nobleman's son of a fever. John 4:46-54.
2. Peter's mother-in-law of a fever. Mark 1:29-31.
3. A man full of leprosy. Mark 1:40-45.
4. The man borne of four of palsy. Mark 2:3-12.
5. The impotent man who had been afflicted 38 years. John 5:1-16.
6. The man with a withered hand. Mark 3:1-5.
7. The centurion's servant of palsy. Matt. 8:5-13.

X. Miracles of Healing and Raising the Dead - Group II

1. The woman with the issue of blood. Mark 5:25-34.
2. Sight restored to two men. Matt. 9:27-31.
3. Hearing and speech restored to a man. Mark 7:32-37.
4. Sight restored to a man. Mark 8:22-26.
5. Sight given to a man who was born blind. John 9.
6. A woman with spirit of infirmity. Luke 13:11-17.
7. A man of dropsy. Luke 14:1-6.

XI. Miracles of Healing and Raising the Dead - Group III

1. Ten men of leprosy. Luke 17:11-19.
2. Sight restored to two blind men. Luke 18:35-43, Mark 10:46-52, Matt. 20:29-34.
3. The ear of Malchus healed. Luke 22:50-51.

MIRACLES OF THOSE RAISED FROM THE DEAD

4. The son of a widow of Nain. Luke 7:11-16.
5. The daughter of Jairus. Mark 5:22-24, 35-43.
6. Lazarus who had been dead four days. John 11.
7. His own body the third day from interment. Luke 24:1-7.

XII. Miracles of Judgment and Deliverance

MIRACLES OF JUDGMENT

1. The swine run down a steep place and are drowned in the sea. Matt. 8:30-32.
2. The fig tree withered. Matt. 21:18-21.

MIRACLES OF DELIVERANCE

3. Christ delivers himself from his enemies. Luke 4:30.
4. The wind and sea obey his word. Mark 4:37-41.
5. Peter saved trying to walk on the sea. Matt. 14:28-31.
6. The wind ceases and vessel instantly at land, as Jesus enters the ship from walking on the sea. John 6:17-21.
7. Those sent to apprehend him fall backward. John 18:4.6.

XIII. Miracles of Supply

1. Water converted to wine. John 2:1-11.
2. Peter's net filled with immense draught of fish. Luke 5:1-11.
3. Five thousand fed. Matt. 14:15-21.
4. Four thousand fed. Matt. 15:32-39.
5. A fish furnished tribute money. Matt. 17:27.
6. A great haul of fish. John 21:6-14.
7. Fire of coals and fish and bread prepared. John 21:9.

XIV. Miracles Wrought Not Directly By Him, But to Attest His Divinity

1. The guidance of the Magi by star to Bethlehem. Matt. 2:1-9.
2. The signs at His baptism. Matt. 3:16-17.
3. The signs at His transfiguration. Matt. 17:1-14.
4. The answer to His prayer. John 12:28-30.
5. The signs at His death. Matt. 27:45-53.
6. The signs at His Resurrection. Matt. 28:2.
7. The signs at His Ascension. Luke 24:51; Acts 1:9-11.

THE PERSONS JESUS CONVERSED WITH (7 X 7)

XV. Apostles and Disciples Group I

1. JOHN THE BAPTIST (Matt. 3:15).
2. MATTHEW (Matt. 9:9).
3. ANDREW (John 1:39).
4. THOMAS (John 20:29).
5. PHILIP (John 1:43).
6. NATHANAEL (John 1:47).

7. JUDAS NOT ISCARIOT (John 14:22-24).

XVI. Apostles and Disciples - Group II

1. JAMES AND JOHN (Mark 9:39).

2. PETER (John 1:42).

3. MARY AND MARTHA (Luke 10:41, 42).

4. LAZARUS (John 11:43).

5. CLEOPAS AND DISCIPLE (Luke 24:17).

6. PAUL (Acts 9:4).

7. MARY, MOTHER OF JESUS (Luke 2:49).

XVII. Those Who Were Converted Under Ministry of Jesus - Group I

1. THE SAMARITAN WOMAN (John 4:7).

2. A SINNER WOMAN (Luke 7:50).

3. NICODEMUS (John 3:3). (See John 7:50-52 and 19:39.)

4. WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY (John 8:7).

5. THE CENTURION (Matt. 8:7, 11).

6. THE MAN WITH LEGION (Mark 5:19).

7. THE PALSIED MAN (Matt. 9:2).

XVIII. Those Who Were Converted Under Ministry of Jesus - Group II

1. THE MAN BORN BLIND (John 9:7).

2. THE NOBLEMAN (John 4:48). (See Verse 53.)

3. SYROPHENICIAN WOMAN (Matt. 15:24).

4. BARTIMAEUS (Luke 18:42).

5. ZACCHAEUS (Luke 19:5).

6. THE THIEF ON THE CROSS (Luke 23:43).

7. MARY MAGDALENE (John 20:16).

XIX. Persons, or the Parents of Persons Who Were Healed - Group I

1. THE LEPER (Matt. 8:3).
2. WOMAN WITH ISSUE (Luke 8:46).
3. JAIRUS (Luke 8:50).
4. JAIRUS'S DAUGHTER (Mark 5:41).
5. THE BLIND MEN (Matt. 9:28).
6. MAN WITH WITHERED HAND (Matt. 12:13).
7. FATHER OF EPILEPTIC (Mark 9:21).

XX. Persons, or Parents of Persons Who Were Healed - Group II

1. TWO BLIND MEN (Matt. 20:32).
2. THE IMPOTENT MAN (John 5:6).
3. THE WIDOW OF NAIN (Luke 7:13).
4. SON OF WIDOW OF NAIN (Luke 7:14).
5. WOMAN WITH INFIRMITY (Luke 13:12).
6. BLIND MAN (Mark 8:26).
7. THE TEN LEPERS (Luke 17:17).

XXI. Those Who Rejected Him

1. SIMON THE PHARISEE (Luke 7:40). (See Verse 39.)
2. MAN WHO WANTED CHRIST TO SECURE INHERITANCE FOR HIM (Luke 12:14).
3. HYPOCRITICAL RULER OF SYNAGOGUE (Luke 13:15).
4. RICH YOUNG RULER (Mark 10:18).
5. JUDAS ISCARIOT (John 13:27).
6. PILATE (Luke 23:3).
7. THE HIGH PRIEST AND HIS OFFICER (John 18:20).

AMAZING DISCOVERIES

IN THE WORDS OF JESUS

Research and Coordination by Gordon Lindsay

Chapter 21

THE LAST WORDS OF JESUS

This grouping includes the last words of Jesus, as spoken from the Passover until His Ascension 121 x 71. They do not include the words of Jesus as recorded in John 11-17 (11 x 7) which appear in Chapter vi

I. Preparation for the Passover

1. COMMANDS DISCIPLES TO PREPARE THE PASSOVER

Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. Luke 22:8.

2. TO GO INTO CITY, MEET A MAN WITH PITCHER OF WATER AND FOLLOW HIM

Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. Luke 22:10.

3. TO REQUEST THE MAN THE USE OF THE GUESTCHAMBER

And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? Luke 22:11.

4. TELL THE MAN THE MASTER WILL KEEP THE PASSOVER

Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. Matthew 26:18.

5. THE MAN WILL SHOW YOU A LARGE ROOM FURNISHED

And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. Luke 22:12.

6. CHRIST DECLARES HE HAS DESIRED TO EAT THIS PASSOVER WITH HIS DISCIPLES

With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer. Luke 22:15.

7. CHRIST WILL NOT EAT THEREOF AGAIN UNTIL FULFILLED IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD

For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. Luke 22:16.

II. The Eating of the Passover

1. TELLS DISCIPLES TO EAT—THIS IS HIS BODY

Take, eat; this is my body. Matthew 26:26.

2. HE INSTITUTES LORD'S SUPPER—TO BE OBSERVED IN REMEMBRANCE OF HIM

This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Luke 22:19.

3. IT WAS HIS BODY BROKEN FOR HIS DISCIPLES

Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. I Corinthians 11:24.

4. THE CUP WAS THE NEW TESTAMENT IN HIS BLOOD SHED FOR HIS DISCIPLES

This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. Luke 22:20.

5. DISCIPLES WERE TO DRINK ALL OF IT

Drink ye all of it. Matthew 26:27.

6. IT WAS THE BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT SHED FOR THE REMISSION OF THE SINS OF MANY

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Matthew 26:28.

7. CHRIST WILL NOT DRINK AGAIN OF THE FRUIT OF THE VINE UNTIL HE DRINKS IT IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Matthew 26:29.

III. Christ's Words When He Washed the Disciples' Feet

1. DISCIPLES DID NOT UNDERSTAND PURPOSE THEN, BUT WOULD LATER

What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know here-after. John 13:7.

2. THOSE NOT WASHED HAVE NO PART WITH CHRIST

If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. John 13:8.

3. WASHING OF FEET SYMBOLIC OF WASHING OF ENTIRE BODY

He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. John 13:10.

4. AS THE MASTER DOES, SO SHALL THE DISCIPLES DO

Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. John 13:12-14.

5. CHRIST'S ACT WAS AN EXAMPLE TO DISCIPLES

For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. John 13:15.

6. SERVANT IS NOT GREATER THAN LORD

Verily, verily, I say unto you. The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is servant greater than he that sent him. John 13:16.

7. HE THAT KNOWETH CHRIST'S COMMANDMENTS, IS HAPPY IF HE DOES THEM

If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. John 13:17.

CHRIST'S WORDS AFTER THE SUPPER

IV. Disciples to Be Humble, to Serve One Another, to Be Rewarded With Kingdom

1. DISCIPLES TO BE OFFENDED, SCATTERED: THE SHEPHERD SMITTEN

All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. Matt. 26:31.

2. AFTER RESURRECTION CHRIST TO SEE DISCIPLES IN GALILEE

But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Matt. 26:32.

3. GENTILES EXERCISE AUTHORITY: BUT NOT SO AMONG YOU: GREATEST TO SERVE

The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that loveth to serve. Luke 22:25-26.

4. CHRIST AN EXAMPLE AS ONE WHO SERVED

For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. Luke 22:27.

5. APOSTLES TO BE REMEMBERED FOR CONTINUING WITH CHRIST IN HIS TEMPTATIONS

Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. Luke 22:28.

6. A KINGDOM IS APPOINTED THEM

And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me. Luke 22:29.

7. APOSTLES TO JUDGE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL

That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
Luke 22:30.

V. Words After the Supper—Group II (as recorded by Luke)

1. SATAN DESIRED TO HAVE PETER

Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat. Luke 22:31.

2. CHRIST FRAYED THAT PETER'S FAITH WOULD NOT FAIL

But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. Luke 22:32.

3. WHEN PETER WAS CONVERTED HE WAS TO STRENGTHEN BRETHREN

And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. Luke 22:32.

4. CHRIST ASKS DISCIPLES IF THEY HAD LACKED ANYTHING

When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? Luke 22:35.

5. NOW HE TELLS THEM TO TAKE PURSE AND SCRIP AND SWORD

But now, he that bath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that bath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. Luke 22:36.

6. CHRIST TO BE NUMBERED AMONG TRANSGRESSORS; ALL THINGS WRITTEN TO BE FULFILLED

For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. Luke 22:37,

7. DISCIPLES FIND TWO SWORDS, AND THE LORD SAYS IT IS ENOUGH

It is enough. Luke 22:38.

VI. Christ's Words After the Supper Group II—(as recorded by John)

1. CHRIST ANNOUNCES THE GLORIFICATION OF THE SON

Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. John 13:31.

2. GOD TO GLORIFY THE SON IN HIMSELF

If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. John 13:32.

3. CHRIST TELLS DISCIPLES HE WILL BE WITH THEM ONLY A LITTLE WHILE LONGER

Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. John 13:33.

4. HE GIVES A NEW COMMANDMENT THAT DISCIPLES LOVE ONE ANOTHER

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. John 13:34.

5. BY THIS LOVE SHALL THE WORLD KNOW THAT MEN ARE CHRIST'S DISCIPLES

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. John 13:35.

6. PETER COULD NOT FOLLOW LORD NOW, BUT HE WOULD AFTERWARDS

Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. John 13:36.

7. PETER WAS TO DENY THE LORD THRICE

Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice. John 13:38.

CHRIST'S INTERCESSORY PRAYER BEFORE HE ENTERS THE GARDEN

VII. Prayer for the Glorification of the Son

1. CHRIST ASKS THE FATHER TO GLORIFY THE SON, THAT HE MIGHT GLORIFY THE FATHER

Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. John 17:1.

2. THAT HE MIGHT GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO AS MANY AS GIVEN HIM

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. John 17:2.

3. IT IS LIFE ETERNAL TO KNOW THE ONLY TRUE GOD AND HIS SON

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.
John 17:3.

4. CHRIST TELLS THE FATHER HE HAS FINISHED THE WORK GIVEN HIM TO DO

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. John 17:4.

5. HE ASKS FOR THE RESTORATION OF THE GLORY HE HAD WITH THE FATHER BEFORE THE WORLD WAS

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. John 17:5.

6. CHRIST HAS MANIFESTED THE FATHER'S NAME TO HIS DISCIPLES

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. John 17:6-7.

7. HE HAS GIVEN THEM THE FATHER'S WORDS AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED THEM

For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. John 17:8.

VIII. Prayer for the Disciples That They Might Be Kept

1. CHRIST PRAYS FOR HIS DISCIPLES NOT THE WORLD

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. John 17:9-10.

2. THAT THE FATHER MIGHT KEEP THEM THROUGH HIS NAME AND THEY MIGHT BE ONE

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. John 17:11.

3. I KEPT THEM WHILE IN THE WORLD AND NONE IS LOST BUT SON OF PERDITION

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. John 17:12.

4. THAT THE DISCIPLES MIGHT HAVE CHRIST'S JOY FULFILLED IN THEMSELVES

And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. John 17:13.

5. THAT THE DISCIPLES IN THE WORLD BUT NOT OF THE WORLD MIGHT BE KEPT FROM EVIL

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. John 17:14-16.

6. THAT THEY MIGHT BE SANCTIFIED THROUGH THE TRUTH

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. John 17:17.

7. AS THE FATHER SENT CHRIST SO SENDS HE THE DISCIPLES, AND FOR THEIR SAKE HE SANCTIFIES HIMSELF

As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. John 17:18-19.

IX. Prays for All Who Believe on the Apostles' Word

1. CHRIST PRAYS FOR ALL WHO WILL BELIEVE

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word. John 17:20.

2. THAT ALL BELIEVERS MAY BE ONE—THAT THE WORLD MIGHT BELIEVE

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. John 17:21.

3. THE FATHER'S GLORY TO BE GIVEN TO ALL BELIEVERS

And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one. John 17:22.

4. THAT ALL BELIEVERS MIGHT BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE

I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. John 17:23.

5. THAT ALL BELIEVERS MAY BE WITH HIM AND BEHOLD HIS GLORY

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. John 17:24.

6. THE WORLD HAS NOT KNOWN THE FATHER BUT CHRIST AND HIS DISCIPLES HAVE KNOWN

O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. John 17:25.

7. THAT THE LOVE OF THE FATHER MAY BE IN THE DISCIPLES, AND CHRIST IN THEM

And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me

may be in them, and I in them. John 17:26.

X. Words in the Garden of Gethsemane

1. COMMANDS THE DISCIPLES TO WAIT WHILE HE PRAYS

Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. Matt. 26:36.

2. COMMANDS JAMES AND JOHN AND PETER TO WATCH WHILE HE PRAYS

My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. Matt. 26:38.

3. ASKS THE FATHER THAT THE CUP PASS FROM HIM IF POSSIBLE

O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. Matt. 26:39.

4. REPROVES PETER FOR NOT WATCHING

What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Matt. 26:40.

5. HE ASKS DISCIPLES TO WATCH AND PRAY LEST THEY ENTER TEMPTATION

Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Matt. 26:41.

6. COMMITS HIS WILL TO THE WILL OF THE FATHER IN DRINKING THE CUP

O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. Matt. 26:42.

7. HE THEN TELLS DISCIPLES TO SLEEP ON AND TAKE THEIR REST

Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Matt. 26:45.

THE BETRAYAL

XI. Christ Predicts His Betrayal

1. CHRIST TO BE BETRAYED INTO THE HANDS OF MEN

The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men. Matt. 17:22.

2. HIS BETRAYAL TO RESULT IN HIS CRUCIFIXION

Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. Matt. 26:2.

3. BETRAYAL TO BE BY ONE OF THE DISCIPLES

Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. Matt. 26:21.

4. BETRAYAL TO BE IN FULFILLMENT OF SCRIPTURE

I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me bath lifted up his heel against me. John 13:18.

5. CHRIST PREDICTS BETRAYAL THAT DISCIPLES MAY BELIEVE

Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he. John 13:19.

6. JESUS DECLARES THAT HIS BETRAYER IS A DEVIL

Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? John 6:70.

7. PRONOUNCES JUDGMENT ON THE BETRAYER

The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Matt. 26:24.

XII. Jesus Points Out His Betrayer at the Passover

1. JESUS DECLARES THAT ONE SHOULD BETRAY HIM

Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. John 13:21.

2. CHRIST DECLARES THE BETRAYER IS AT THE TABLE

But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. Luke 22:21.

3. THE BETRAYER WAS ONE OF THE TWELVE WHO DIPPED HIS HAND WITH CHRIST IN THE DISH

It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish. Mark 14:20.

4. IT WAS THE ONE THAT CHRIST GAVE THE SOP

He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. John 13:26.

5. HE INDICATES THE AFFIRMATIVE IN JUDAS' QUESTION AS TO THE IDENTITY OF THE BETRAYER

Thou has said. Matt. 26:25.

6. TELLS JUDAS TO DO QUICKLY WHAT HE PLANNED TO DO

That thou doest, do quickly. John 13:27.

7. ANNOUNCES THAT THE BETRAYER IS AT HAND

Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. Matt. 26:46.

XIII. Christ's Words at the Time of the Betrayal

1. INQUIRES OF JUDAS, PURPOSE OF HIS DASTARDLY ERRAND

Friend, wherefore art thou come? Matt. 26:50.

2. HE EXPOSES THE PURPOSE OF THE BETRAYER'S KISS

Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? Luke 22:48.

3. HE ADMITS THAT HE IS THE ONE THEY WANT

Whom seek ye? I am he Whom seek ye? John 18:4, 5, 7.

4. HE BIDS CAPTORS LET THE DISCIPLES GO

I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way. John 18:8.

5. HE REPROVES CAPTORS FOR COMING AT NIGHT

Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Matt. 26:55, Luke 22:52, 53.

6. COMMANDS PETER TO PUT UP SWORD, THAT HE MIGHT DRINK THE CUP GIVEN HIM

Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? John 18:11.

7. DECLARES THAT THEY WHO TAKE SWORD PERISH WITH SWORD; FATHER COULD SEND TWELVE LEGIONS OF ANGELS, BUT HOW COULD SCRIPTURE BE FULFILLED

Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? Matt. 26:52-54.

IN THE JUDGMENT HALL OF THE HIGH PRIEST AND PILATE

XIV. Seven Statements in Which Christ Parries Their Questions

1. CHRIST ANSWERS HIGH PRIEST'S INQUIRY BY DECLARING HE HAS NOT TAUGHT IN SECRET

I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. John 18:20.

2. CHRIST TELLS THE HIGH PRIEST TO INQUIRE OF THOSE WHO HEARD HIM

Why asket thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. John 18:21.

3. CHRIST ASKS WHY HE IS SMITTEN WITHOUT EVIDENCE HE HAS DONE EVIL

If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: hut if well. why smitest thou me? John 18:23.

4. CHRIST DECLARES THAT IF HE ANSWERS THEIR QUESTIONS, THEY WILL NOT BELIEVE HIM OR LET HIM GO

If I tell you, ye will not believe: And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me. nor let me go. Luke 22:67-68.

5. CHRIST'S FIRST ANSWER TO PILATE'S QUESTION

Thou sayest. Matt. 2:11.

6. CHRIST ASKS PILATE A QUESTION IN ANSWER TO HIS QUESTION

Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell It thee of me? John 18:34.

7. CHRIST DECLARES THAT PILATE HAD NO POWER EXCEPT IT WERE GIVEN HIM

Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. John 19:11.

XV. The Seven Statements of Christ Admitting His Messiahship and Coming Kingdom

1. CHRIST DECLARES HIS KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD

My kingdom is not of this world. John 18:36.

2. IF HIS KINGDOM WAS OF THIS WORLD, CHRIST'S SERVANTS WOULD FIGHT

If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. John 18:36.

3. CHRIST ADMITS HE WAS BORN A KING

Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born . . . John 18:37.

4. CHRIST DECLARES HE CAME INTO THE WORLD TO BEAR WITNESS OF THE TRUTH

and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. John 18:37.

5. CHRIST DECLARES HE WILL SIT ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD

Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. Luke 22:69.

6. CHRIST DOES NOT DENY THAT HE IS THE SON OF GOD

Ye say that I am. Luke 22:70.

7. CHRIST DECLARES HEREAFTER HE WILL COME IN CLOUDS OF HEAVEN

Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Matt. 26:64.

XVI. Words of Christ While on the Cross

1. HIS PRAYER FOR FORGIVENESS FOR THOSE WHO CRUCIFY HIM

Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. Luke 23:34.

2. PROMISE OF PARADISE FOR PENITENT THIEF

Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke 23:43.

3. HIS TENDER REQUEST FOR CARE OF HIS MOTHER

Woman, behold thy son! . . . Behold thy mother! John 19:26-27.

4. HIS CRY OF BEING FORSAKEN OF THE FATHER

Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? (My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?) Matt. 27:46.

5. HIS CRY OF THIRST

I thirst . . . John 19:28.

6. HIS CRY "IT IS FINISHED"

It is finishedJohn 19:30.

7. HIS COMMITTAL OF HIS SPIRIT INTO THE HANDS OF THE FATHER

Father. into thy hands I commend my spirit. Luke 23:46.

UTTERANCES AFTER RESURRECTION

XVII. Christ Reveals Himself to Mary and the Disciples

1. COMFORTS MARY MAGDALENE WHO IS WEEPING

Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? John 20:15.

2. JESUS REVEALS HIMSELF TO MARY BY SAYING "MARY"

... Mary ... John 20:16.

3. TELLS MARY TO TOUCH HIM NOT UNTIL HE ASCENDS

Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. John 20:17.

4. TELLS MARY TO NOT BE AFRAID BUT TELL BRETHREN OF RESURRECTION

All hail . Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. Matt. 28:9-10.

5. REPROACHES DISCIPLES FOR THEIR SADNESS

What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? Luke 24:17.

6. SPEAKS PEACE TO THE DISCIPLES

Peace be unto you. Luke 24:36, John 20:19.

7. ASKS DISCIPLES WHY THEY ARE SO TROUBLED

Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Luke 24:38.

XVIII. Confirmation of the Resurrection According to That Written in Scriptures

1. INVITES THOMAS TO TOUCH HIS BODY AND SEE THAT HE IS NOT A SPIRIT

Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. Luke 24:39.

2. SHOWS DISCIPLES THAT HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION WAS SPOKEN OF BY THE PROPHETS

O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. Luke 24:25.

3. OUGHT NOT CHRIST TO HAVE SUFFERED THESE THINGS

Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? Luke 21:26.

4. ALL SPOKEN BY MOSES AND PROPHETS AND PSALMS MUST BE FULFILLED

These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Luke 21:44.

5. AS IT WAS WRITTEN, SO IT BEHOVED CHRIST TO SUFFER AND RISE THE THIRD DAY

Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day. Luke 24:46.

6. THOMAS INVITED TO TOUCH HIS BODY AND KNOW THAT HE WAS RESURRECTED CHRIST

Peace be unto you . Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and he not faithless, but believing. John 20:26-27.

7. SPECIAL PROMISE GIVEN THOSE WHO HAVE NOT SEEN YET HAVE BELIEVED

Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. John 20:29.

XIX. Christ's Attention to the Personal Needs of the Disciples

1. TOLD THE DISCIPLES WHO HAD CAUGHT NOTHING TO CAST NET

Children, have ye any meat? . Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. John 21:5-6.

2. DISCIPLES TOLD TO BRING FISH, AND COME AND DINE

Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.... Come and dine. John 21:10, 12.

3. CHRIST'S QUESTION OF PETER

Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? . Feed my lambs.. . .Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? . . . Feed my sheep. . . . Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? . . . Feed my sheep. John 21: 15, 16, 17.

4. CHRIST TELLS PETER TO FEED HIS LAMBS AND SHEEP

Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? . Feed my lambs. . . . Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? . . . Feed my sheep. . . . Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? . . . Feed my sheep. John 21:15, 16, 17.

5. CHRIST FORETELLS MANNER OF PETER'S DEATH

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. John 21:18.

6. HE COMMANDS PETER TO FOLLOW HIM EVEN UNTO DEATH

Follow me . . . John 21:19.

7. THOSE WHO TARRY TILL JESUS COMES SHALL NOT DIE

If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. John 21:22.

XX. The Great Commission Given to the Church

1. THE GREAT COMMISSION IN LUKE 24:47-49

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Luke 21:47-49.

2. THE GREAT COMMISSION IN JOHN 20:21-23

Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them: and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. John 20:21-23.

3. THE GREAT COMMISSION IN MARK 16:15

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16:15 (See verses 15-18).

4. THE COMMISSION TO RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST, IN ACTS 1:4-5

Wait for the promise of the Father, which, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:4-5.

5. THE COMMISSION IN ACTS 1:7-8

It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth. Acts 1:7-8.

6. THE COMMISSION IN MATTHEW 28:18-19

All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matt. 28:18-19.

7. COMMISSION TO TEACH THE UNCHANGING GOSPEL, IN MATTHEW 28:20

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. Matt. 28:20.

XXI. The Signs to Follow Those Who Obey the Great Commission

1. THE GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED TO EVERY CREATURE

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. Mark 16:15.

2. THOSE WHO BELIEVE NOT, TO BE DAMNED

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16.16.

3. BELIEVERS TO CAST OUT DEVILS

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils. Mark 16:17.

4. TO SPEAK WITH NEW TONGUES

And these signs shall follow them that believe. . . . They shall speak with new tongues. Mark 16:17.

5. TO TAKE UP SERPENTS

They shall take up serpents. Mark 16:18. (Behold, I give you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Luke 10:19.)

6. IF THEY DRINK ANY DEADLY THING IT SHALL NOT HURT THEM

And if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them. Mark 16:18.

7. THEY SHALL LAY HANDS ON THE SICK AND THEY SHALL RECOVER

They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. Mark 16:18.